

# HEAVEN

IS IT REALLY REAL?

**Randy & Carol  
Houston  
Dick Murdock**

**5/16/22**

**Calvary Chapel Palm Harbor**



## CONTENTS

---

Why study about Heaven? .....	5
1 Where do Believers go at Death? Do we Really Die? .....	12
2 When a believer dies, would you bring him or her back? .....	14
3 How do we learn about Heaven? .....	15
4 What did the Early Church believe about Heaven? .....	17
5 Are dead people just sleeping? .....	17
6 What are believers doing in heaven? .....	19
7 If heaven's our home, does it mean the earth isn't? .....	19
8 Where is Heaven? .....	22
9 Will we see God in Heaven? .....	32
10 Will the New Jerusalem cover the whole earth? .....	36
11 What will our resurrected bodies be like? .....	38
12 Will we remember what happened on earth? .....	54
13 Do we become angels when we die? .....	56
14 Will we all look alike in heaven? .....	56
15 Will we eat and drink in heaven? .....	59
16 Will we be the same age in heaven as when we die? .....	60
17 Will we be learning in Heaven? .....	61
18 Can people in heaven see and hear us now? .....	63
19 When we die, will we remember where we lived, & who we knew? ..	64
20 Will we remember things in heaven? .....	66
21 How can we be sure we'll go to heaven? .....	70

*Twenty centuries have come and gone and today Jesus is the central figure of the human race and the leader of mankind's progress. All the armies that ever marched. All the navies that ever sailed, all the parliaments that ever sat, all the kings that ever reigned, put together have not affected the life of mankind on earth as powerfully as this one solitary life.*

***"For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life." John 3:16***

In these twenty-five words, Jesus communicates the Father's Heart, the Father's plan, and the Father's will...

His heart: He loved the world.

His plan: He gave His only begotten Son.

His will: whosoever believes in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

Have you ever wondered why in the 100 billion people that have ever lived, why no one has your fingerprints? You were uniquely created by God.

***"Do not let your hearts be troubled. You believe in God, believe also in me. My Father's house has many room; if that were not so, would I have told you so that I am going there to prepare a place for you? And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come back and take you with me that you also may be where I am." John 14:1-3***

Is God real? Is Heaven Real? Did Jesus really die for you?

To believe or not ....

When a believer dies...it's not goodbye...it's see you later

Trust me, I look forward to being with you forever – GOD

22	Will there be animals on the new earth?.....	74
23	How do I explain heaven and death to a child when one is dying? ...	81
24	How do I explain God's offer of salvation? .....	85
25	Is Heaven one place or two?.....	88
26	What will we do for all eternity ? .....	91
27	Will there be time in Heaven?.....	100
28	If people in heaven know of bad things, could it really be heaven?	102
29	Will we recognize our loved ones in heaven?.....	103
30	Is there marriage in heaven?.....	105
31	Is the present heaven a physical place? .....	107
32	What's "new" in the new earth?.....	108
33	Will Earth be destroyed or renewed? .....	109
34	Have you ever wanted to walk on the earth with Jesus? .....	114
35	Is our Destiny Really to Rule and Reign with Christ?.....	114
36	What's in the New Jerusalem? .....	118
37	Will we work in Heaven? .....	121
38	Is it a good thing to think about Heaven? .....	122
39	Is heaven really a Place and Location? .....	123
40	What is heaven?.....	124
41	Is there an intermediate holding place before Heaven? .....	125
42	Will we grieve for loved ones when we are in heaven? .....	129
43	Are there two Books of Life? Judgments Afterward? .....	130
44	Are children and mentally handicapped in heaven? .....	143
45	Do we have the right to say who is going to heaven? .....	144

46	Does Satan know in advance who will accept Christ? .....	146
47	Is it wrong to pray for God to take us to Heaven? .....	148
48	Where do small children and aborted infants go at death? .....	149
49	What body will the infant have? Will we know them?.....	151
50	Why do we care about hearing about Heaven? .....	153
51	Are we all familiar with the <i>Star Wars</i> saga and final rebellion? .....	155
52	Are the heavenly realms Geographically close?.....	157
53	What are the Three heavens? .....	157
54	How can all old and new believers fit in the New Earth? .....	159
55	How many people go to heaven or hell every day? .....	160
56	When do we get our glorified Spiritual body?.....	160
57	Where did the saints from the old testament go when they died?..	166
58.	Will everyone face God's judgment when their life ends? .....	172
59	How brief is your life?.....	174
60	Why is death so unfamiliar to us now? .....	175
61	Until God takes us home to Heaven, how do we reflect His love? .....	178
62	Why hasn't Jesus returned? .....	179
63	What do angels do today?.....	180
64	Will we see, eat, and sleep, etc. in Heaven? .....	180
65	Time concept in Heaven? .....	180
66	Will we have free will in Heaven? .....	180
67	How does the resurrected body happen if we're cremated?.....	182
68	Are those in Heaven seeing the heartache on earth? .....	183
69	If I have a pet that I dearly love, will it be with me in Heaven?.....	185

effects of actually making every personal and business decision in complete alignment with 1 Peter 2:21 – ***"To this you were called, because Christ suffered for you, leaving an example, that you should follow in his steps"***. Jesus' ministry lasted 3 years, and he lived his life in complete agreement with God's will. John 8:29 – ***"The one who sent me is with me; he has not left me alone, for I always do what pleases him."*** When Jesus was at the last supper with his disciples he told them in the bread and the wine "do this in remembrance of me". Make your life a light that shines to glorify your Father in Heaven and a life that remembers Jesus.

We're all going to die, some of us know it, and some of us live like we know it. One day we'll see the Genius of God's handiwork; and at the center of it all we'll see the cross. We can't wait to see the masterpiece that God has made of us by His involvement, and the interweaving of His will, in and through our lives.

We believe in our God above. We believe in Jesus Christ. We believe in the Holy Spirit. We believe in the Jesus and our resurrection. We believe Jesus is coming back. Throughout this study, God through his words and thoughts has reminded you of the reality of your life and the reality of your death. May you enjoy your life, and may you enjoy your death.

*"I want to know God's thoughts; the rest are details"* – Albert Einstein

*He was born in an obscure village, the child of a peasant woman. He grew up in another obscure village where he worked in a carpenter shop until he was thirty.*

*He never wrote a book. He never held an office. He never went to college. He never visited a big city. He never travelled more than two hundred miles from the place he was born. He did none of the things usually associated with greatness. He had no credentials but himself.*

*While he was a young man the tide of popular opinion turned against him. His friends abandoned him and one denied him. He was turned over to his enemies where he underwent a mockery of a trial. He was nailed to a cross between two thieves. While he was dying his executioners gambled for the only piece of property that he had on earth, his coat. When he was dead he was laid in a borrowed grave.*

others will say, *you have died*...You are still alive, and as a believer, you are more alive than you have ever felt in your entire life up to this point.

Remember the last day of school, when your last class was over? Well, you've now finished your "Heaven Basics Class". Whether you PASS or FAIL the course ... depends on the choice you have made to accept or reject God's offer of salvation.

God has given you, in your bible, His book of Love Letters outlining the only way that you can be with Him forever. Your life is yours. God has created you with the power to make free will choices. The choices in your life are your choices to make.

God will honor your life's choice for ever. Choose wisely...for, you will have to live with the consequences of your choices, forever. Have you ever been thankful that there are rescue places for pets? There are rescue places for humans too. God's rescued people gather together at his church to learn and encourage and support each other.

The bible is all about God's created design for his world, humankind's fall into sin and rebellion, and God's gracious plan to rescue his loved people from the terrible implications of their sin. Right after the first sin, God promised to send His one and only Son who would defeat Satan and sin forever.

Do you remember ever looking up to a famous person when you were small? Watching them, trying to act like them and dress like them? In a way that's the way we should approach Jesus- only Jesus gives us the power to live up to His example. Think of what would happen if only a small fraction of today's Christians truly lived like Jesus? The first group of 120 men and women did just that. In the power of the Spirit, they sought to live like Jesus rather than the society around them, and they astonished observers and when asked for explanations, they shared the gospel. And the world changed. God wants to use you to reach those He has preordained to be chosen for eternal life with Him. Chuck Smith's life made a difference, Billy Graham's life made a difference, and YOUR life is making a difference!

Charles Shelton's book, "In His Steps, What Would Jesus Do?" was written in 1896 and has sold more than 50,000,000 copies and is based on the

70	Does a chasm exist between hell and earth?.....	186
71	Will we have a temporary body? .....	189
72	What is the white stone that we receive in heaven? .....	194
73	Does Satan have access to Heaven now? .....	195
74	Does Satan Know the Plan of God?.....	197
75	Where did Jesus go when he died?.....	198
76	Who will the residents of New Jerusalem be? .....	201
77	If God knew the fall was going to happen why did he create?.....	203

We have listed some of the teachers and authors who teach the bible clearly. We are grateful for their lives that God has used to provide the following Heaven 101 Class notes information:

Chuck Smith, Pastor Calvary Chapel Costa Mesa  
 Brett Robinson, Pastor Calvary Chapel Palm Harbor  
 Randy Alcorn, Pastor Good Shepard Community Church  
 Max Lucado, Pastor OAK Hills Church of Christ  
 Joni Earekson Tada, Author  
 Chuck Missler, Founder, Koinonia House  
 Robert Jeffress, Pastor First Baptist Church  
 John MacArthur, Pastor Grace Community Church  
 Don Stewart, Pastor Calvary Chapel & Understanding the Times  
 Billy Graham, Evangelist  
 John Piper, Kings Collage  
 Greg Laurie, Pastor Harvest Christian Fellowship  
 Paul Le Boutilier, Calvary Chapel Ontario  
 Kayla Riley, Pastor Calvary Chapel Oceanside  
 Tim LaHaye, Author  
 Jerry Jenkins, Author  
 JD Farag, Pastor Calvary Chapel Kaneohe  
 Amir Tsarfati, Founder of Behold Israel

May God use this information to glorify Himself and enlighten all to the reality of the adventure that awaits us through our transition of death in our continued life with Him, in the home He has created us for in Heaven.

## WHY STUDY ABOUT HEAVEN?

At the beginning of our first Heaven 101 class, we asked the class, "Who can remember having one hour of teaching on 'What will Heaven be like?'" No one indicated that they could remember having at least one of

5:16 – ***"Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven."***

We are God's ambassadors and our lives here on this present earth brings honor to Him, who has created us for His good pleasure. We will never be truly happy and satisfied until we are glorifying God. God has created you with a void that only He can fill and has a purpose for your life; like Jesus you are a rescuer whose mission is to seek and save the lost.

Revelation 4:11 – ***"For thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honor and power; for you have created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created."***

Hebrews 10:4-7 ***"It is impossible for the blood of bulls and goats to take away sins. Therefore, when Christ came into the world, he said: 'sacrifice and offering you did not desire, but a body you prepared for me; with burnt offerings and sin offering you were not pleased. Then I said, 'Here I am- it is written about me in the scroll- I have come to do your will, my God.'"*** Jesus was a man on a mission to do His Father's will...we want to be like Jesus.

Revelation 22:13 ***"I am the alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end."*** 1 Peter 2:24 – ***"He who Himself bore all sins in His own body on the tree, that we, having died to sins, might live for righteousness."***

Everyone believes that one day we'll think about death and dying...when we are very old; but, life doesn't work that way. In this class you've been reminded of what God tells you about Heaven, your final destination that God has prepared for the rest of your life!

When you go on a trip; you always stay alert and pay special attention at the airport so that you get on the right plane to reach your correct destination. The clock is ticking, and your plane will be departing very soon. For Heaven's destination your ticket must be stamped in the blood of Jesus Christ, or you will not be permitted to enter into Heaven.

You will have a last moment here on this earth, the last second before you die. And a moment later, you can be certain from everything that God has taught you in this class, that you will still be alive, even though

**him. Then the end will come, when he hands over the kingdom to God the Father after he has destroyed all dominion, authority and power. For he must reign until he has put all enemies under his feet. The last enemy to be destroyed is death. For he "has put everything under his feet." Now when it says that "everything" has been put under him, it is clear this does not include God himself, who put everything under Christ. When he has done this, then the son himself will be made subject to him who put everything under him, so that God may be all in all."**

9. God does everything for His glory because he alone is God. This is consistent with His commands that all creation worship Him. Isaiah 43:7 – **"Even everyone that is called by my name: for I have created him for my glory."**

1Corinthians10:31 – **"Whether you eat or drink or whatever you do, do all to the glory of God."**

Matthew 5:16 – **"Let your light so shine that they may see your good deeds and give glory to your Father in heaven."**

Isaiah 42:8 – **"I am the LORD. That is My name. My glory I give to no other."**

God made everything including people out of a desire to glorify Himself. If it didn't glorify God to make us, to save us, to love us, then he wouldn't have done it. We are continually reminded there is no God like our God. In heaven we will be endlessly amazed at the glory of our glorious God.

Exodus 20:3 – **"You shall have no other gods before me"**

1 John 3:1 **"Behold what manner of love that the Father has bestowed on us, that we should be called the children of God!"**

So, what have we learned? Your days are numbered by God, and you will die. Live today, love today and pray today, as if you have no tomorrow with those you love and those you know. Live today, to make your Father in Heaven proud of your love for Him. Our life is, and has always been, about God's Holiness and God's Glory. Jesus said in Matthew

teaching on what heaven would be like! The material that you will be exposed to in these notes, both can and will, change your life now and forever!

There are 4 questions that we all ask ourselves:

1. Who am I, really?
2. Where did I come from?
3. Why am I here?
4. Where am I going?

Death is in front of all of us. By answering question 4, where we are going when we die, we will cover the answers to questions 1-3. Our lives are tragically brief with an ultimate destiny...where will we spend it? What will it be like?

These Class notes will dispel Hollywood misconceptions and give you a vibrant and accurate image of how and where believers will spend eternity. You will obtain the tools to encourage those who fear death and face their future with uncertainty, and have biblical answers to questions that your friends, relative and children have about death and learn about (as the Star Trek television series always said)"*The Final Frontier*".

To provide a quick reference resource study guide we have used a question & answer format. This format allows God's word in a particular verse or text to be referenced in several questions and is used to allow a quick guide for your application.

This is a PASS/FAIL Course and there is only a final exam by God. We will give you the scriptures allowing God to imprint His eternal adventure on, and in, you.

The best commentary on the bible is the bible; and the best commentator on the biblical subject of Heaven is God. God gives us His word to inform us and to transform us. God is our source of the blessings and peace as He reminds us in Numbers 6:24-26.

**"The LORD bless you and keep you; The LORD make His face shine upon you, and be gracious to you; The LORD lift up His countenance upon you, And give you peace."**

We naturally wonder about dying...what's next? Is it nothing? Is it reincarnation? Is it Heaven or Hell?

What actually happens one second after you take your last breath?

If you were going to live forever, wouldn't you want to know where you are going, or what you will be doing and what that place would be like? What if you could have information given to you to find out exactly what is on the other side of death? What if you can actually know with certainty what happens after death? Would you want to know? Of course you would; and you would want to make sure your family and friends had the correct information of where you are, so they could end up in the same destination!

We all die.

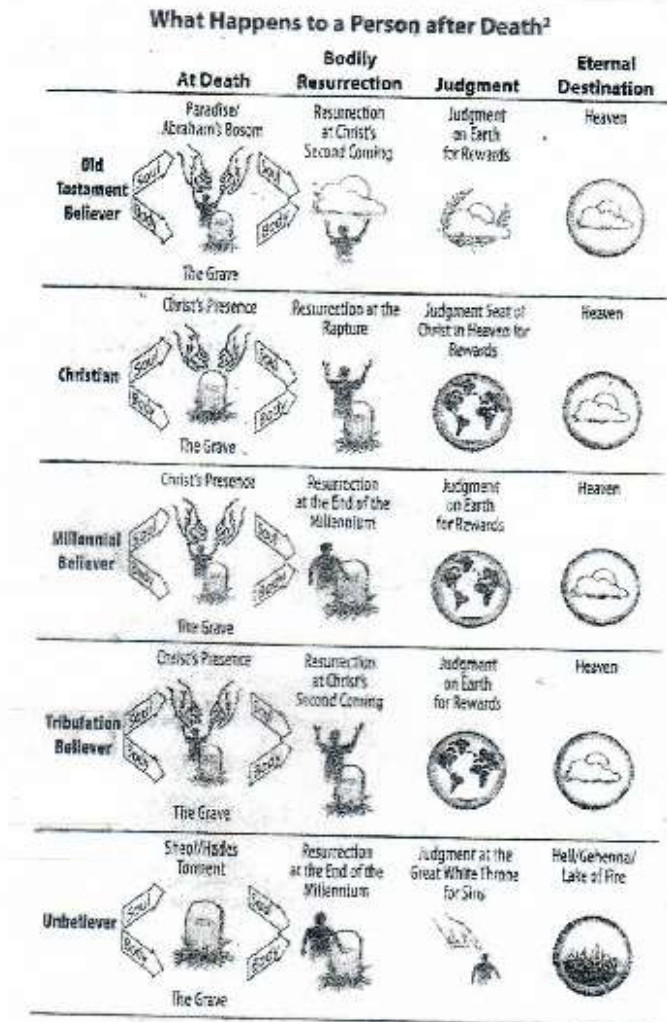
An Italian Proverb says, *"When the game is over, the king and the pawn go into the same box."*

"He is no fool who gives what he cannot keep to gain what he cannot lose." These words were found written in Jim Elliot's bible after he and 4 other Christian missionaries were killed by the Waorani tribe of the Amazon region of Ecuador in 1956. His friends had thought he was throwing away his future and his College education by becoming a Christian missionary.

Only God knows the time of your death. You were created to live forever; and God will honor your free will and the free will choices you make that will determine your eternal destination. God has given you the opportunity to live today, like you will die tonight. Live your life with an awareness of the brevity and uniqueness of your individual life. Die with the knowledge that there were no missed opportunities to love others and bring others with you to heaven; that they too were created to be forever with God for whom you were each created to love forever!



Looking at the diagram above, you now live in the dot, and the arrow represents your life beyond the dot, as our life continues forever. Decisions are made in your life time on earth now living in the dot.



1 Corinthians 15:20-28 – ***"But Christ has indeed been raised from the dead, the first fruits, of those who have fallen asleep. For since death came through a man, resurrection of the dead comes through a man. For as in Adam all die, so in Christ all will be made alive. But each in turn: Christ, the first fruits, then, when he comes, those who are belong to***



occurs and they will be cast into the eternal lake of fire to be tormented forever.

For your convenience a graphical aid to the above information explaining when we get our spiritual bodies is included in the charts (*What Happens to a person after death*) shown earlier in Question 56..

See the following Chart – What Happens to a person after Death for Order or sequence of receipt of Resurrection Bodies

Decisions made now will determine your life forever. When you die you will then see, as Paul Harvey used to say, *"the rest of the story"* in the continuation of your life.

Are you afraid of dying? Intellectually, you know, as a believer in the life, death, resurrection and acceptance of Jesus as your savior; that dying is a transition to being with Jesus...but, *are you ready to die tonight*, when you lay your head on your pillow? We naturally fear what is an unknown future event.

Hebrew 2:14-15 – Jesus came to deliver us from the fear of death, ***"So that by his death he might destroy him who holds the power of death—that is the devil—and free those who all their lives were held in slavery by the fear of death"***.

Jesus has set you free from your fear of death. With biblical knowledge, you can have a strengthening of your belief and an increased confidence of your present life and future destination.

1 Corinthians 15:55 – Since we have the coming resurrection of our present bodies, Paul asks, ***"Where, o death, is your victory? Where, o death, is your sting?"***

So how will this study of Heaven Help you?

In 1952, Florence Chadwick, a long-distance American long-distance swimmer who was swimming the 22 miles from Catalina Island to mainland southern California. She had already been the first woman to swim the English Channel both ways, a distance of 23 miles, each time setting a record. In the Catalina swim she swam in foggy, chilly weather, barely able to see the boats that were following her as she swam. Tired, and both physically and emotionally exhausted, Florence wanted to stop swimming. In the boat alongside her, her mother encouraged her telling her that she was close to finishing, and she knew she could make it. But, Florence surrounded by the thick fog, stopped swimming, and was pulled out of the water. On board the boat, Florence discovered that her destination of the shore was less than half a mile away from the boat she then sat in!

At a news conference the next day, Florence said, "If only I could have seen the shore in the thick fog, I know I would've been able to continue to swim; I would've seen the finish line and would've finished strong."

So how does this story help you? You are limited to the short-sighted vision that you currently have while on earth now. You wish you could see more and know more of the future outcome when you are in the middle of the problems you face. When you can't see in the fog of uncertain health situations and circumstances; you can focus our thoughts and fix your eyes on Jesus's words. You can visualize your eternal home, Heaven, and you can finish your life living strongly...in spite of the fog of uncertainty that you are currently in.

God doesn't tell us everything He has said or done....but, He tells us a lot about our final destination, Heaven. Together we'll explore, reveal and discover what Heaven will be like, and the adventure that awaits us as we rule and reign with our older brother, Jesus, in our Father's kingdom.

Philippians 3:12-14 – ***"I press on to take hold of that for which Christ Jesus took hold of me. ...I press on toward the goal to win the prize for which God called me heavenward in Christ Jesus."***

Colossians 3:1-2 - ***"Set your hearts on things above, where Christ is seated at the right hand of God. Set your minds on things above, not on earthly things."***

Is this a suggestion, or a command? When this verse says, "set your hearts on things above," it means to have a single-minded pursuit for heaven. Setting our hearts and setting our minds does not, happen automatic, it is a command for us to continually choose to decide and follow God's command to continually think about heaven.

When the shepherd *looks* for his lost sheep in Matthew 18:12, or when a woman *searches* for her lost coin in Luke 15:8, or when the merchant *looking* for fine pearls in Matthew 13:45, in each case it implies, "to keep searching."

The truth is there is a God, and He has created everything and continues to hold everything together, for His glory. Colossians 1: 16-17 – ***"For in him all things were created; things in heaven and on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or powers or rulers or authorities; all things have been created through him and for him. He is before all things, and in him all things hold together."***

7. By faith we live, and by faith we die. We are His people, and we were created for His good pleasure and we will live with Him forever. Our life is about our ministry to the God whom we serve.
8. To review what we know of the factual story of God's redemption of His creation:
  - Christ was the first resurrection and the first fruits of the bodily resurrections.
  - Those who are in the church are those who have become believers of Christ's sacrifice from the Pentecost to the rapture will be joined by those believers who are still alive to meet the Lord in the air at the rapture and will go to heaven.
  - The tribulation saints are the people that have become believers and have believed in Jesus during the tribulation seven year period which will follow the rapture.
  - After God's wrath judgments during the tribulation period ends with Jesus' second coming, Jesus will begin His reign in the 1,000 year millennial kingdom.
  - Then the tribulation saints with the Old Testament saints will have their bodies raised at the second coming to reign with Jesus during the millennium.
  - Those who have been born and die during the millennium kingdom may be transformed instantly into their glorified bodies. The only people that will be bodily raised after the final rebellion led by Satan, will be the unbelievers that will occur at the end of the millennium when at the Great White Throne Judgment of God

King of Kings. 1 John 3:1 – ***“See what great love the Father has lavished on us, that we should be called the children of God.”***

God has given us His clear command to believe the truth of His Son Jesus Christ’s sacrifice in order to accept God’s only way of salvation from His just wrath which will be delivered on a sinful world. John 6:29 – ***“Jesus answered, The work of God is this: to believe in the one he has sent.”*** It sounds simple to believe enough to live in service to Jesus, but it is not easy and requires constant decisions to live like Jesus.

Until God takes us from this earth to be with Him, our life’s purpose is given by Paul in 2 Corinthians 5:20-21, - ***“Now then, we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God were pleading through us: we implore you on Christ’s behalf, be reconciled to God. For He made Him who had no sin to be sin for us, that we might become the righteousness of God in Him.”*** An ambassador’s duty is to accurately relay the message from the one he represents.

6. When we think about the awesome power of God; it is logical that there awaits for us in eternity so much more God gives us His guidance and power to understand. We will have an eternity together to learn about the interweaving of God throughout our lives and God’s power, love, justice, grace and wisdom that He has showered on us His children. When we look at the complexity of our creation and the impossibility that it could be coincidental, we are confronted with the truth that God does exist and that God really does love us. It is impossible that things just happened in such a series of fortuitous occurrences of accidental circumstances just happened without the existence of an outside designer and creator God.

Dr. Arthur Conan Doyle was right when he wrote in *Sherlock Holmes*, ***“When you have eliminated the impossible, whatever remains must be the truth.”***

We control our free will choices; and we are to “keep on setting our heart and mind on things above”, i.e., setting our heart and mind on the future reality of heaven that awaits us.

God doesn’t tell us everything about heaven, but God does tell us a lot.

John 14:2 – Jesus said to John’s disciples, ***“In my father’s house are many rooms... I go to prepare a place for you.”***

He intentionally chose to use common, physical terms (i.e., house, rooms, place) to describe where He was going and what He was preparing. He wanted to give his disciples tangible things to look forward to – a place, a home where they (and we) would be with Him. He used things they understood, not because they couldn’t understand, but he wanted them to look forward to a continuation, and enhancement, of what they did know and understand.

God is still on his original plan for His creation. He will restore what has been corrupted by sin, He will bring Heaven down to a place called the new earth, and He will dwell with all who respond to His invitation to live with Him forever. God loves us, and while He has created us to love Him, but we must make the decision to accept his plan of salvation to be with Him.

God’s Kingdom is not about what happens in a remote, unearthly place; but what happens on the earth which God created for His glory. God has tied His glory to the earth, and everything connected with the earth—mankind, animals, and everything on it.

Have you ever heard the saying, “Everyone wants to go to heaven...but no one wants to die to go there”?

We know how the supply and demand economic principle works...the less the supply of anything, the more the demand will be. Everyone wants to attend the event, ride the ride, or see the show. Things that are advertised then become the things that everyone is desiring to be involved in. The more knowledge we have about an event or place, the more our desire will grow to go to that event.

Many people live and think as if the present life is all there is to our lives. When we think of our future home of Heaven: the more we know of

God's words about the reality of heaven that awaits us, the more our passion will grow; as we realize that we are created to live forever.

2 Peter 3:13 – Scripture says, ***"We are looking forward to new heavens and a new earth, in which righteousness dwells."***

The Bible is the only authoritative word about the afterlife; not the movies we see, the talk shows we hear, or what other people think or believe.

Heaven is not something that we think naturally about and automatically look forward to. The thoughts of a new earth, a redeemed universe, and our role as God's delegated rulers after we experience our physical deaths is not in our normal thoughts. But the reality of God's word tells us these things are our future!

John 8:44 – Jesus spoke of the devil, ***"When he lies, he speaks his native language, for he is the father of lies."*** Some of Satan's favorite lies are about heaven, e.g., "It's not real, you can't really know much about it, it's so spiritual that you can't enjoy it", etc.

We've been content too long, with too little of an understanding of Heaven. Our lack of biblical knowledge concerning heaven makes Satan very happy, since it prevents us from focusing on the excitement and anticipation of reaching our life's goal of being with God forever.

We are a purpose-driven people; created by a purpose-giving God; and we are destined to live forever in heaven. Jesus has paid the price of our sin by taking God's just wrath that we, as sinners, couldn't pay. By our acceptance of Jesus' life, death, burial bodily resurrection and ascension, and acceptance of him as our Lord and savior, God has given us the gift of eternal life with Him by our belief in the work of his righteous Son. We now are seen by God as the righteousness of his Son, Jesus and we have access and an eternal relationship with the Holy God.

including decisions that could, and would, be right or wrong, as part of His sovereign plan for creation. Isaiah 55:8 – ***"For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are my ways your ways, declares the LORD."*** Our understanding cannot completely comprehend the thoughts and ways in which God's plan and our human choices work together; yet Scripture reveals both of these facts to be true. God's perfect plan continues to move forward despite human sin. We don't think like God, because we are not God.

4. God created Adam and Eve with the ability to make a choice to sin or not, in order to give them the choice of loving and trusting Him by obedience of His one rule. By their choices they would prove whether they trusted and loved Him or not. Only a creation that loved would be able to return a creator's love for them, and this would bring God glory. God's glory will be displayed at the end of time, once the curse is ended and the effects on all creation have been removed. Revelation 21 and 22 shows us that the curse of sin is not permanent for those who believe in Christ, but will be removed when we are in God's presence forever in Heaven.
  - i. ***"For it is the God who commanded light to shine out of darkness, who has shone in our hearts to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ."*** (2 Corinthians 4:6).
  - ii. ***"Knowing that He who raised up the Lord Jesus will also raise us up with Jesus, and will present us with you to himself. For all things are for our sakes, that grace, having spread through the many, may cause thanksgiving to abound to the glory of God."*** (2 Corinthians 4:14-15)
5. We will be eternally amazed at God's Love, God's Grace and God's Glory, and be eternally thankful that he chose us to be His children before the creation of the world to believe in Him and become His children and He will forever be our Father and the

## 77 IF GOD KNEW THE FALL WAS GOING TO HAPPEN WHY DID HE CREATE?

---

If God knew the fall was going to happen, that Satan would rebel and Adam and Eve would sin, why did he create them?

We've all wondered, "*Why were we created? Why are we here?*" If God knows everything, and God is not surprised by anything, why did God create everything and everyone? **"God is greater than our heart, and he knows everything"** (1 John 3:20).

Since God knew Satan would successfully tempt Adam and Eve, why did he create them with the ability to sin?

Let's see what we know:

1. God is the only perfect being. Romans 3:4- **"Let God be true though everyone were a liar."** Every created living person, including humans and angels, has the ability to choose to sin; remember, one-third of the angels chose to follow Satan in his rebellion against God.
2. God can use even sin as part of His perfect, sovereign, divine plan. Though sin displeases God, and He is not the author of it, the curse of sin that began in the Garden of Eden was the reason that sin entered into the world. Sin revealed the necessity of a Savior who would conquer both sin and death. This victory over sin and death came through Jesus Christ, as Romans 8:2 teaches, **"For the law of the spirit of life has set you free in Christ Jesus from the law of sin and death."**
3. God created humans with the freedom of choice. God could have chosen other alternatives; such as, creating people without the ability to make choices, or people that could not make bad choices, or not to make people at all. People without the ability and free will to choose, would have created a robotic type of relationship that would not reflect the Love of God and the plan of God for His creation. Instead, God created people with the ability to make choices both in their life, and for their life,

## 1 WHERE DO BELIEVERS GO AT DEATH? DO WE REALLY DIE?

---

1 Thessalonians 4:13 – **"Brothers, we do not want you to be ignorant about those who fall asleep, or to grieve like the rest of men, who have no hope."**

When a believer dies their life doesn't stop existing; nor do they fall asleep as people who do not believe in Jesus think of sleep. They are still alive but are now in another place (Heaven) with Jesus. It is not unreasonable to think that the God who has created the vast universe that we see, has created us to live forever. Where we live is determined by the choices that we make while on this present earth.

John 11:1-14 – **"Now a man named Lazarus was sick. He was from Bethany, the village of Mary and her sister Martha. This Mary, whose brother Lazarus now lay sick, was the same one who poured perfume on the Lord and wiped his feet with her hair. So the sisters sent word to Jesus, 'Lord, the one you love is sick.' When he heard this Jesus said, 'This sickness will not end in death. No, it is for God's glory so that God's Son may be glorified through it. Jesus loved Martha and her sister and Lazarus. Yet when he heard that Lazarus was sick, he stayed where he was two more days. Then he said to his disciples, 'Let us go back to Judea.' 'But Rabbi', they said, 'a short while ago the Jews tried to stone you, and yet you are going back there?' Jesus answered, 'Are there not twelve hours of daylight? A man who walks by day will not stumble, for he sees by this world's light. It is when he walks by night that he stumbles, for he has no light.' After he had said this, he went on to tell them, 'Our friend Lazarus has fallen asleep; but I am going there to wake him up.' His disciples replied, 'Lord, if he sleeps, he will better.' Jesus had been speaking of his death, but his disciples thought he meant natural sleep. So he told them plainly, 'Lazarus is dead, and for your sake I am glad I was not there so that you may believe. But let us go to him.'"**

It took a day for the message from Mary and Martha to reach Jesus and another day for the trip back, and Jesus waited 2 more days.

Why did Jesus wait 4 days? The rabbis taught that the spirit did not leave the body for 3 days. They would listen at the tomb for 3 days to hear if the person was alive. For there to be no doubt of the miracle that He would perform in raising Lazarus, Jesus took 4 days to get there.

Death has always had an element of fear to humans. Did you ever wonder where did the term “dead ringer” and “graveyard shift” come from? Without the medical advances we have today, the fear of being prematurely buried alive peaked in the 18<sup>th</sup> and 19<sup>th</sup> century during the cholera epidemic when a large number of patents for safety coffins were issued. These allowed the person who revived to ring a bell via a cord in a conduit to a bell on the surface. The graveyard had an attendant that would listen for the bell for the “dead ringer”, and the midnight shift at the graveyard was known as the “graveyard shift”.

When we mention Heaven, we mean the place where Christians go when they die, we’re referring to the intermediate, or present, heaven. It is fully Heaven and fully in God’s presence, but is not our final destination. It is a wonderful place, but it’s not the place we are ultimately made for, and not the place where we will live forever. God has destined us to live as resurrected bodily beings on a resurrected, renewed earth. Our true final destination is the New Earth, where and when, God will then dwell with us, as He did in the beginning in Eden with Adam and Eve.

We will be with the Lord forever but not exactly in the same place as heaven is now (present heaven). In the present Heaven, everyone is in Christ’s presence. However, everyone is looking forward to Christ’s return to earth, when they’ll experience their resurrection body and walking on Earth again.

The Heaven we now go to at death isn’t our eternal destination. There will be a new Heaven *and* a new Earth – a renewed creation where we will live with God forever.

Imagine you are going on a trip to Israel, but you went to Orlando to change planes. When someone asks you what your destination is, you would not say the intermediate place, Orlando, but rather the final destination, Israel.

us and identifying us as belonging to him. At the moment we see Christ he will give us a new personal name that either He will know us or we will eternally know Him. The church will be citizens of New Jerusalem and will have a special relationship with Jesus.

Name of New Jerusalem – The capital city of New Jerusalem indicates that the overcomers will enjoy an eternal citizenship in New Jerusalem.

Overcomers are Christians. Revelation 2:7 – ***“He who has an ear let him hear what the spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes I will give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise.”*** I John 5:5 – ***“Who is he who overcomes the world, but he who believes that Jesus is the Son of God.”***

In Revelation 21:2 – 22:5 At this point in the chronology of Revelation the Old Testament Saints, Tribulation Saints, and the Millennial Saints will be incorporated into the ultimate redeemed bride and will dwell in the city of New Jerusalem. The consummation of the plan of God in Christ and the New Jerusalem coming down to earth will allow God and redeemed mankind to dwell forever with him, re-establishing the original intimate relationship type that He had with Adam and Eve before sin. Bringing a reality to Revelation 4:11 – ***“You are worthy, our Lord and God, to receive glory and honor and power, for you created all things and for your pleasure they are and were created.”***

Hebrews 11:10 and 11:16–***“For he (Abraham) waited for the city which has foundations, whose builder and maker is God.” “But now they desire a better country, that is, a heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for He has prepared for them a city.”***

The city, occupied by all believing saints is called by the bride and all the saints will be the bride that God has provided for his Son, and they will dwell with him eternally bringing glory to God forever and ever.

One possibility is that the church will be the inhabitants of New Jerusalem, another is that it will be the believers of the Jewish nation, and another will be all of the believers; Old Testament, the church and the tribulation and millennial saints. All believers in eternity will dissolve into the people of God and will have access to the holy city but it cannot be emphatically stated who is excluded from living there.

### 3. Did Jesus preach to the dead?

Some believe that Christ descended into hell where he preached to the unbelieving damned and many were saved and Christ led them out of hell at his resurrection and into heaven at his ascension. They point to Matthew 27:52 as those that were resurrected. They also point to 1 Peter 3:19 – ***“by whom he also went and preached to the spirits in prison”***. But the next verse tells us more about who these prisoners were; ***“who formerly were disobedient, when once the Divine longsuffering waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was being prepared, in which a few, that is eight souls were saved through water.”***

Colossians 2:15 – ***“Having disarmed the principalities and powers, He made a public spectacle of them, triumphing over them in it. While his body was dead, his spirit went to the abyss and announced his victory over sin, Satan, death and sin.”***

In Matthew 27:52 – ***“and the graves were opened; and many of the bodies of the saints who had fallen asleep were raised”***, we see that the people who were raised here were saints before they had fallen asleep (died). Not people who were unbelievers who had died. There are no second chances and once we die, and Jesus did not give a second chance once they reject him and die.

## 76 WHO WILL THE RESIDENTS OF NEW JERUSALEM BE?

Will only the church be the inhabitants of New Jerusalem?

Revelation 3:12-13 – ***“He who overcomes, I will make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go out no more. I will write on him the name of my God and the name of the city of my God, the New Jerusalem, which comes down from heaven from my God. And I will write on him my new name.”*** The “Pillars” are believers who will enjoy an unshakable, eternal, secure place in the presence of God. ***“Write on him the name of my God”*** - In biblical times one’s name spoke of his character. Writing His name on us speaks of imprinting His character on

The heaven we go to when we die is with the Lord and is a wonderful place where we will all see friends and family who have believed in Jesus in the (temporary) heavenly dwelling place. Like us right now, they are also looking forward to their bodily resurrection. When we return to earth with Jesus at His second coming we will rule and reign with him in the millennial kingdom in our resurrected bodies.

We will live with Christ and one another forever, not in the present Heaven but on the new earth, which God will make into Heaven by the relocation of his throne and his presence when the city of Jerusalem will come down from heaven to the new earth, where HE will be at home with his people forever...as he was in the Garden of Eden, before the fall of mankind by disobedience of God and sin entered His creation.

## 2 WHEN A BELIEVER DIES, WOULD YOU BRING HIM OR HER BACK?

No. They are still alive and now are with the most wonderful person in the Universe, Jesus Christ. They have no health problems, sadness nor sorrow, anymore. It would be cruel to bring that person back to earth where there’s still the pain, disease and death effects of the curse. We will love our loved ones forever, and the sorrow we have, by being temporarily separated for a period of time, is balanced with our belief and knowledge of the fact that they are now happy, and have arrived at our future home, and await us to join them with our Lord Jesus.

Jesus does not say that the story in Luke 16 is a parable, and this is the only story wherein Jesus gives a name. Jesus, who came from heaven and knows what is factually “behind the spiritual curtain,” gives us a look that tells us important factual information.

Luke 16:19-31 ***“There was a rich man who was dressed in purple and fine linen and lived in luxury every day. At his gate was laid a beggar named Lazarus, covered in sores and longing to eat what fell from the rich man’s table. Even the dogs came and licked his sores.”***

***“The time came when the beggar died and the angels carried him to Abraham’s side. The rich man also died and was buried. In Hades,***

***where he was in torment, he looked up and saw Abraham far away, with Lazarus at his side. So he called to him, "Father Abraham, have pity on me and send Lazarus to dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue, because I am in agony in this fire."***

***"But Abraham replied, "Son, remember that in your lifetime you received your good things, while Lazarus received bad things, but now he is comforted here and you are in agony. And besides all this, between us and you is a great chasm has been set in place, so that those who want to go from here to you cannot, nor can anyone cross over from there to us."***

***"He answered, "then I beg you, father, send Lazarus to my family, for I have five brothers. Let him warn them, so that they will not also come to this place of torment."***

***"Abraham replied, they have Moses and the Prophets; let them listen to them."***

***"No, father Abraham, he said, "but if someone from the dead goes to them, they will not repent."***

***"He said to him, "If they do not listen to Moses and the Prophets, they will not be convinced even if someone rises from the dead."***

So, to answer the question of when a loved one who believes in Jesus' death, life, burial and resurrection and has accepted him as their Savior dies, would you bring them back if you could?

If Lazarus were your believing loved one, would you bring him back once he has died his natural death?

### 3 HOW DO WE LEARN ABOUT HEAVEN?

Heaven is God's home and the most reliable place to learn about heaven is in God's book. Everything that God said is 100% accurate. The Bible doesn't tell us everything that God ever said and God ever did, but it tells us a lot about heaven. And from the information that He tells us, we can know about our abilities and adventures that await us in Heaven. In Colossians 3:2 Paul tells us to ***"set your mind on things above, not on***

***mercy toward me, and you have delivered my soul from the depths of Sheol."***

Following his death for sin, Jesus journeyed to Hades and liberated Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, David, John the Baptist, and the rest of the Old Testament faithful that had been waiting there, not having received what was promised, that their spirits would be made perfect along with the saints of the new covenant (Hebrews 11:39-40, 12:22-24).

Hebrews 11:39-40— ***"And all these, having obtained a good testimony through faith, did not receive the promise, God having provided something better for us, that they should not be made perfect apart from us."***

Hebrews 12:22-24— ***"But you have come to Mount Zion and to the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, to an innumerable company of angels, to the general assembly and church of the firstborn who are registered in heaven, to God the Judge of all, to the spirits of just men made perfect, to Jesus the Mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood sprinkling that speaks better things than that of Abel."***

Now, in the church age, when the righteous die, they aren't just carried by angels to Abraham's bosom; now they depart to be with Christ, which is far better. Philippians 1:23 —***"For I am hard-pressed between the two, having a desire to depart and be with Christ, which is far better."***

The wicked, however, remain in Hades in torment, until the judgment, when Hades gives up the dead who dwell there, and they are judged according to their deeds, in the books, and then Death and Hades are thrown into Hell, into the lake of fire as mentioned in Revelation 20:13-15 — ***"The sea gave up the dead that were in it, and death and Hades gave up the dead that were in them, and each person was judged according to what they had done. Then death and Hades were thrown into the lake of fire. The lake of fire is the second death. Anyone whose name was not found written in the book of life was thrown into the lake of fire."***



make Him known. John 1:18 – ***“No one has seen God at any time. The only begotten Son who is in the bosom of the Father, has declared Him.”***

Jesus is saying in John 3:13, none of the earthly teachers can really teach you about heaven, because none of them have actually been there. However, I have come to you from heaven, and no one has ever gone to heaven and returned; but the Son of man has come down from heaven and can authoritatively speak about heavenly things.

He was not teaching that no one had ever before gone to heaven. Enoch and Elijah had been taken there without dying. Jesus was teaching that of all of the rabbis, he had the best credentials; and with his direct first-hand knowledge he is the best teacher and expert on the subject of heaven and God.

## 2. In Ephesians 4:7-10, Did Jesus descend into Hell?

What happened to a person who died prior to the death and resurrection of Jesus? The soul went to Sheol and his body saw corruption and decay. In Acts 2:29-31, Peter tells us that David, writing in Psalm 16:10 foresaw the resurrection of Christ, ***“that he was not abandoned to Hades (that is, his soul wasn’t), nor did his flesh see corruption”***.

Prior to Jesus’ death, souls normally went to Sheol (Hebrew), or Hades (Greek), and bodies (flesh) decayed. We are all familiar with the reality of our bodies decaying after death, but the concept of our soul’s existence is more remote to us.

Where did Jesus tell the thief on the cross that he would with him at? Luke 23:43 does not say that Jesus would be in the presence of God; it says that he would be with him in paradise. Based on Luke 16, the repentant thief would be joining Jesus at Abraham’s side, in a place of comfort and rest for the righteous dead which Jesus calls “Paradise.” Jesus had confidence that God would raise him to eternal life as David mentioned in Psalm 49:15 and Psalm 86:13.

Psalm 49:15 – ***“But God will redeem my soul from the power of the grave, for he shall receive me.”*** Psalm 86:13 – ***“For great is your***

***earthly things.”*** Heaven is our destination and worthy of our focus to acquire knowledge of.

When a believer of Jesus dies, they leave their bodies here, and they immediately enter into the arms of Jesus into heaven.

Jesus was a carpenter and builder, and he promised He was going to prepare a place for us...maybe there’s a big sign that says, “Welcome Home.”

John 14:1-6 ***“Do not let your hearts be troubled, trust in God, trust also in me. In my father’s house are many rooms; if it were not so, I would have told you. I am going there to prepare a place for you. I will come back and take you to be with me that you also may be where I am. You know the way where I am going.” ....“I am the way and the truth and the life. No one comes to the father except through me.***

When you want to win the prize of a game....you have to make sure you are following the rules of the game. God has offered eternity with himself and has outlined his plan and his rules for us, to follow in order to qualify for the prize of spending eternity with Him in heaven. Hollywood movies and earthly authors are not where we find accurate information about heaven and eternity. When King David was confronted by God’s prophet, Nathan after his adultery with Bathsheba, he wrote in Psalm 51:2-4, wherein he said, ***“Against you and you only have I sinned”***. Similarly, when Potiphar’s wife asked Joseph to *“lie with her”*, he said in Genesis 39:7-9 ***all that Potiphar has, he has put in my authority, except only you his wife. How can I sin against God by doing this thing?*** We consider all of the collateral people that were involved in David’s adultery with Bathsheba and murder of Uriah that were sinned against. But God has given us His words through King David and Joseph to let us know that all breaking of God’s rules is a sin against God as the rule-maker. Sin is a personal thing with God.

## 4 WHAT DID THE EARLY CHURCH BELIEVE ABOUT HEAVEN?

---

What did the early church believe about Heaven and death?

According to pictures on catacombs, Heaven was often depicted as a happy place with landscapes, children playing, people feasting at banquets.

In A.D. 125, Greek Athenian statesman, Aristides wrote to a friend about Christianity, explaining why this new religion was so successful:

*"If any righteous man among the Christians passes away from this world, they rejoice and offer thanks to God, and they escort his body with songs and thanksgiving, as if he were setting out from one place to another."*

The early church lived and died believing, literally in the fact that Jesus said, **"whoever believes in me shall never die, do you believe this?"** They believed their life continued after their physical death transition and at death they would go directly to be with the Lord.

John 11:26 **"Whoever lives by believing in me will never die. Do you believe this?"**

## 5 ARE DEAD PEOPLE JUST SLEEPING?

---

Appearances can be deceiving. Dead believer's bodies appear to be lifeless, but the Bible says they are still alive and their spirits have gone into the presence of the Lord in heaven. Remember what Jesus told the dying thief on the cross?

Luke: 23:38-43 - Jesus said, **"Today you will be with me in paradise."**

Luke 23:38-43 - **There was a written notice above him, which read: This is the King of the Jews. One of the criminals who hung there hurled insults at him: "Aren't you the Messiah? Save yourself and us!"**

**But the other criminal rebuked him, "Don't you fear God, "he said, since you are under the same sentence? We are punished justly, for**

**mouth and destroy by the splendor of his coming. The coming of the lawless one will be in accordance with how Satan works. He will use all sorts of displays of power through his signs and wonders that serve the lie, and all the ways that wickedness deceives those who are perishing. They perish because they refused to love the truth and so be saved.**

Satan's plans to disrupt creation are managed by the Lord to ensure that it falls within God's timing and God's purposes.

## 75 WHERE DID JESUS GO WHEN HE DIED?

---

There are questions that we wonder about concerning Jesus' activities after he was placed in the tomb.

1. Does John 3:13 mean that no one went to Heaven before Jesus?
2. In Ephesians 4:7-10, Did Jesus descend into Hell?
3. Did Jesus preach to the dead?

1. Does John 3:13 mean that no one had gone to Heaven before the resurrection of Jesus?

In John 3:13 Jesus says to Nicodemus, **"No one has ever gone into heaven except the one who came from heaven, the Son of Man."** This verse is often misunderstood. For a proper meaning of scripture it must be kept in context. In verses 10-12 of John 3, we see Jesus is talking about His authority and the validity of His teaching. Jesus tells Nicodemus that He has been teaching what he knows from firsthand knowledge. **"We speak of what we know, and we testify to what we have seen."** (John 3:11). Then we have verse 13, **"No one has ever gone into heaven except the one who came from heaven, the Son of Man."** Jesus explains why he is uniquely qualified to teach about heaven and the kingdom of God- namely, because he alone came down from heaven and possesses the accurate knowledge of the kingdom of heaven. Jesus alone has seen the Father, and he alone is qualified to declare God to

be the result of his being banned from heaven, the Lord mercifully delays this moment until the end of this age and the halfway through the 7 year tribulation period.

God has delayed provoking and expelling Satan from having access to Him in heaven in order to show mercy to mankind. He permits Satan access now; but there will be a time the Lord will judge Satan and he will be cast into the lake of fire and be tormented day and night forever and ever as mentioned in Revelation 20:7-10.

## 74 DOES SATAN KNOW THE PLAN OF GOD?

To understand Satan's work, we have to remember God is always in control of all things, including Satan's actions. From Job, we see that Satan cannot act to cause harm without God's permission and allowance. Secondly, Satan is a created being, so he is limited by his created nature and his created capabilities. As a fallen created angelic cherub Satan is a prisoner of his own sinful nature, leaving him unable to fully understand God's word or act in any other manner than opposing God's will.

Satan does not understand the plans or purposes of God beyond a limited degree. In a similar manner one of the reasons Jesus taught through parables was to obscure interpretations to those to whom it was not opened for them to understand. This included along with the Pharisees and those who attempted to trap him; Satan and his demons. Only those God grants through the Holy Spirit the ability to understand the scriptures will know and fully understand the future that unfolds.

God is preventing Satan from taking steps too early, in keeping with God's timing. For example, Satan would prefer to raise up an antichrist at any time, but God is restraining Satan until the church has been removed from the earth at the rapture, as Paul says in 2 Thessalonians 2:6-10 – ***“And now you know what is holding him back, so that he may be revealed at the proper time. For the secret power of lawlessness is already at work; but the one who now holds it back will continue to do so till he is taken out of the way. And then the lawless one will be revealed, whom the Lord Jesus will overthrow with the breath of his***

***we are getting what our deeds deserve. But this man has done nothing wrong.” Then he said, “Jesus, remember me when you come into your kingdom.” Jesus answered him, “Truly I tell you, today you will be with me in paradise.”***

Philippians 1:23-24 – ***“I am torn between the two: I desire to depart and be with Christ, which is better by far; but it is more necessary for you that I remain in the body.”***

Paul said that to depart and die, is to be with Christ. And to be absent from the body is to be present with the Lord...looking forward to being with someone wouldn't mean much, if you were just asleep, would it?" There is no such thing as soul-sleep, and the story of the rich man and Lazarus in Luke 16 shows us that there is consciousness, feeling, knowledge, and regret after our physical death. As the believer approaches, and experiences the transition of physical death God has given us the knowledge in His word that our life continues and we know where we will be going! 1 John 5:13- ***“I write these things to you who believe in the name of the Son of God so that you may know that you have eternal life.”*** John 20:31- ***“These things are written that you may believe that Jesus is the Messiah, the Son of God, and that by believing you may have life in his name.”*** In these verses, God is not just using phrases, but is telling us facts to remove the fear of the unknown that we naturally have. God's facts...replace the power of death that the devil had before our savior, Jesus of Nazareth, came to dwell with us on earth. Hebrews 2:14-15- ***“Since therefore, the children share flesh and blood, He Himself likewise shared the same things, so that through death he might destroy the one who has the power of death, that is, the devil, and free those who all their lives were held in slavery by the fear of death.”***

2 Corinthians 5:6-8 - ***“So we are always confident, even though we know that as long as we live in these bodies we are not at home with the Lord. For we live by believing and not by seeing. Yes, we are fully confident, and we would rather be away from these earthly bodies, for then we will be at home with the Lord.”***

## 6 WHAT ARE BELIEVERS DOING IN HEAVEN? (SEE QUESTION 26)

---

Revelation 6:9-11 shows us four key points:

***“When he opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of those who had been slain because of the word of God and the testimony they had maintained. They called out in a loud voice, ‘How long sovereign Lord, holy and true, until you judge the inhabitants of the earth and avenge our blood?’”*** Then each of them was given a white robe, and they were told to wait a little longer, until the number of their fellow servants, their brothers and sisters who were to be killed as they had been was completed.

We notice four things from Revelation 6:9-11 about these people who died:

- These people are alive and awake and aren't like ghosts at all
- They remember what happened on earth
- They're asking God to do something about it
- This means that they know how things are on earth and pray to God about them

These four things tells us that in Heaven they have abilities and activities and we will also have abilities and activities.

## 7 IF HEAVEN'S OUR HOME, DOES IT MEAN THE EARTH ISN'T?

---

Genesis 2:8-10, 15 – ***“Now the Lord God had planted a garden in the east, in Eden; and there he put the man he had formed. The Lord God made all kinds of trees grow out of the ground- trees that were pleasing to the eye and good for food, In the middle of the garden wee the tree of life and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. A river watering the garden flowed from Eden.”***

In the perfect environment there was a perfect garden in Eden created for a perfect people; there were animals without cages, tigers and lambs

throne room at times when the entire assembly of the sons of God (angels) are present (Job 2:1).

Notice in Job 2, Satan stood before God to present himself before God. God initiated the meeting, God led the proceedings, and God remained in absolute control. The result was that Satan's power was limited and God was glorified.

How long will God permit Satan to access His throne? Revelation 12:7-12 gives us the answer: ***“And there was war in heaven, Michael and his angels waging war with the dragon. The dragon and one-third of angels waged war, but they were not strong enough to win, and there was no longer a place found for them in heaven. And the great dragon was thrown down, the serpent of old who is called the devil and Satan, who deceives the whole world; he was thrown down with him. Then I heard a loud voice in heaven saying, ‘Now the salvation, and the power, and the kingdom of our God and the authority of his Christ have come, for the accuser of our brethren has been thrown down, he who accuses them before our God day and night. And they overcame him because of the blood of the Lamb and because of the word of their testimony, and they did not love their life even when faced with death. For this reason rejoice, O heavens and you who dwell in them. Woe to the earth and the sea, because the devil has come down to you, having a great wrath, knowing that he has only a short time.’”***

Revelation 12 describes a moment in the future, in the middle of the seven year tribulation on earth and coincides with the antichrist standing in the middle of the temple demanding to be God, when the Lord will finally and forever bar Satan and his demons from access to the heavenly throne room. This will be exactly three and one-half years before Christ's second coming to the earth. The expulsion of Satan means terrible things for the inhabitants of the earth, because Satan understands that he has little time remaining before Christ's return to earth and will increase his war on the Jewish nation.

In the last 3-1/2 years of the tribulation Satan becomes enraged and takes his vengeance out on the people of earth in the most horrible turmoil that ever has existed on earth. Since the Lord knows that this will

victors of athletic games. The name of the winner would be inscribed on the white stone and served as their “ticket” to the special awards ceremony. The word “white” in revelation 2:17 is “leukos” and can also mean “brilliant, bright”, as a precious stone or diamond.

The new name will be a personal message from Christ to his believers that He loves, and it will be so personal that only the person who receives it will know what it is. Will the new name that Christ gives us as the believing overcomers, be our name, or Christ’s name, of uniqueness based on the Lord’s personal relationship, work, and miracles within our individual life?

The Lord will give each one a name chosen by Himself that will be a special communication and fellowship known by the giver and the receiver, a name reflecting our service for Him in this world and the world to come. At the moment we see Christ, whatever we may have called Him and understood by that name will be pale in the comparison of the reality that we will see, and by which we will forever know Him. The deep intimacy that we knew in marriage upon earth is but a shadow of the intimacy that we as the bride of Christ will have with Jesus as we wear and bear His name forever. As the wedding ring is a token of the intimacy in our earthly marriage, the white stone could be an intimate token of intimacy between Jesus and each believer.

## 73 DOES SATAN HAVE ACCESS TO HEAVEN NOW?

---

Does Satan have access to heaven now? Why does God allow him access? Who are the sons of god appearing to God in heaven in Job 1:6?

The term sons of god (ben elohim) is used only in Job and Genesis 6 and the term is a reference to the angelic realm. The angels are created, including Satan himself who was the one of the highest angelic beings, an anointed cherub. We read of Satan’s origins in Ezekiel 28:12-15. He was created to be the “covering cherub” guarding the mercy seat of the Heavenly tabernacle until he sinned and was cast out of the tabernacle. Satan still has access to the throne room of God until a future time spoken of in Revelation 12. In the book of Job we see Satan visiting the

that coexisted, there was no death, no fighting, and no killing or death. God told man to tend and care for animals and to rule the world He had created them to live on.

Then Adam and Eve disobeyed God. They listened and obeyed Satan rather than God; and their choice affected not only them, but also everyone who lived after them for all generations to follow. When they disobeyed God they sinned against God, and it put the whole world and His creation under a curse, damaging and altering everything God had created. We all have the same nature and tendencies of selfishness as Adam...and we all sin, as Adam did. Adam and Eve, and we too, were created to have a relationship with God forever, but the sin of disobedience prohibited the ability of a sinner to be in the presence of a Holy God. Exodus 33:20 - **“You cannot see my face, for no one may see me and live .”** God sent them out of the garden, from his mercy.

God gave Adam and Eve the freedom to choose, and God honored their freewill choice. They chose to listen and trust Satan rather than listening to, and trusting in God; and all creation was changed. As a result, all people live under the curse of a sin nature and this curse includes, pain, illness, death and separation. As a result in our nature and the earth today, are not the way that God created when He first placed mankind in Eden.

God has promised to make believers and the earth perfect again. God is all-knowing is not surprised by anything that happens and is still on His Plan A for His creation.

In the first few chapters of Genesis and the last few of Revelation, we read of the paradise lost and the paradise restored; the curse’s beginning and the curse’s removal, the earth’s creation and the earth’s restoration. God will dwell with His people again on the New Earth after the Millennial reign of Jesus on the earth..

We have never seen the earth as God originally created it. Our earth is now a distortion of the originally created world. The New Earth will allow us to see the beauty that God intended for us.

God will restore the heavens, the earth and mankind. The claim on humanity that was temporarily lost in the Garden of Eden will be fully restored.

The reason the son of God appeared was to destroy the devil's work. 1 John 3:8- ***"He who sins is of the devil, for the devil has sinned from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that He might destroy the works of the devil."*** Hebrews 2:14-15 ***"Since the children have flesh and blood, he too shared in their humanity so that by his death he might break the power of him who holds the power of death- that is the devil- and free those who all their lives were held in slavery by their fear of death."***

He who does what is sinful is of the devil, because the devil has been sinning from the beginning. The reason the Son of God appeared was to destroy the devil's work (the word "beginning" here means the beginning of his rebellion. Lucifer was created as perfect (see Isaiah 14:12-14 and Ezekiel 28:12-17).

Isaiah 14:12-14 – ***"How you are fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! How you are cut down to the ground, you who weakened the nations! For you have said in your heart: I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God; I will also sit on the mount of the congregation on the farthest sides of the north; I will ascend above the heights of the clouds, I will be like the Most High."***

Ezekiel 28: 12-17 – ***"Son of man, take up a lament concerning the king of Tyre and say to him: This is what the Sovereign Lord says: You were the seal of perfection, full of wisdom and perfect in beauty. You were made in Eden, the garden of God; every precious stone adorned you: Carnelian, chrysolite, and emerald, topaz, onyx and jasper, lapis lazuli, turquoise and beryl. Your settings and mountings were made of gold; on the day you were created they were prepared. You were anointed as a guardian cherub, for so I ordained you. You were on the holy mount of God; you walked among the fiery stones. You were blameless in your ways from the day you were created until the wickedness was found in you. Through your widespread trade you were filled with violence, and***

***who are in their graves will hear His voice and will come out-those who have done good, to the resurrection of life, and those who have done evil, to the resurrection of condemnation."***

Although believers have a natural curiosity about the intermediate state, scripture focuses us on the time when Christ will return for His church at the rapture and then will return again to earth with His believers. At that time He will raise and judge the dead and set up His millennial kingdom on this present earth.

## 72 WHAT IS THE WHITE STONE THAT WE RECEIVE IN HEAVEN?

---

Revelation 2:17 – ***"He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him whom overcomes I will give some of the manna to eat. I will give him a white stone, and on the stone will be a new name written which no one knows except Him who receives it."***

Revelation 3:12 – ***"He who overcomes, I will make him a pillar in the Temple of God, and he shall go out no more. I will write on him the name of my God and the name of the city of God, the New Jerusalem, which comes down out of heaven from my God. And I will write on him my new name."***

Revelation 2:7 – ***"He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes I will give to eat from the tree of life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God."***

He who overcomes, is all of the Christians, as we see in 1 John 5:5, 11 – ***"Who is he who overcomes the world but he who believes that Jesus is the Son of God?" "And this is the testimony: that God has given us eternal life, and this life is in His Son."***

In ancient Greece jury members would cast a white stone to signify acquittal and a black stone to proclaim the guilt of the defendant. Romans would use objects, called "Tessera", as tokens which conveyed special privileges to its owner such as the admittance to special events in the arena. Romans would also as a custom give a white stone to the

- ix. Believers have an awareness after their death. Jesus told the religious leaders of his day that God is the God of the living as He reminded them of what God said to Moses. ***"I am the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living"*** (Matthew 22:32).
- x. When the beggar Lazarus died the scripture indicates a physicality, ***"So it was that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels to Abraham's bosom. And the rich man died and he was buried. In Hades, where he was in torment, he looked up and saw Abraham far away, with Lazarus by his side"*** (Luke 16:22, 23). Paul told us in 1Thessalonians 5:10, that believers will always be with the Lord. ***"Whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with Him."***
- xi. The bible reveals a limited amount of information about what goes on in the presence of the Lord. Paul wrote of his experience, ***"I know a man in Christ who fourteen years ago was caught up to the third heaven. Whether it was in the body or out of the body, I do not know- God knows. And I know that this man- whether in the body or apart from the body I do not know, but God knows - was caught up to paradise. He heard inexpressible things, things that people are not permitted to tell."*** (2 Corinthians 12:2-4). If we knew exactly how wonderful it is, we probably would not be content to remain on the earth, where we are following God's will and God's plan to reach others to join us in heaven.

We understand from the following statement of Paul. ***"For while we are in this tent, we groan and are burdened, because we do not wish to be unclothed but to be clothed with our heavenly dwelling, so that what is mortal may be swallowed up by life"*** (2 Corinthians 5:4). Paul's desire was to be clothed with a body, not to be in a spirit without a body. The three step process would be an earthly body, a temporary body, and then a glorified body at the resurrection when Christ raptures the church.

While it is not fully clear that there will be an intermediate, temporary body, our main concern is with the ultimate destiny of unbelievers and believers. Jesus said in 1 John 5:29, ***"For the hour is coming when all***

***you sinned. So I drove you in disgrace from the mount of God, and expelled you, guardian cherub, from the fiery stones. Your heart became proud on account of your beauty and, and you corrupted your wisdom because of your splendor. So I threw you to earth; I made a spectacle of you before kings."***

"Devil"- means accuser or slanderer. Satan opposes God and God's plan. He is a deceiver, tempter and the instigator of sin and rebellion against God, and against God's people, and against God's laws.

God's original plan *will be* realized:

1. To remove the destruction inflicted on creation
2. To redeem the world
3. To place mankind on earth to fill, rule and develop it all for God's glory

God's glory is important and a priority of God. Isaiah 43:7 – ***"Everyone who is called by my name, whom I have created for my glory, whom I formed and made."***

In Genesis, the devil tempted Eve and in Revelation the devil is cast into the Lake of Fire forever. The Tree of Life that was in Genesis's Garden of Eden and the tree of life will be in New Jerusalem on the new earth forever.

Genesis begins God's love story on a perfect earth, then shows man and earth's ruin. Revelation ends with Christ's return, God's judgment, and a new beginning on a new earth that never ends.

The "good" creation that God originally created in Genesis will be restored by God so that his redeemed creation might have fellowship restored with him forever in, and for, his Glory. God will again then be with His people on God's New Earth as it was in Eden.

## 8 WHERE IS HEAVEN? (SEE QUESTIONS 39 & 40)

God is everywhere, but by definition Heaven is where God's throne is.

Jesus Christ, as the God-Man, links God and humans, and he also links heaven and earth, together, forever.

Ephesians 1:9-10 – ***“He has made known to us the mystery of his will according to his good pleasure, which he purposed in Christ, to be put into effect when the times reach their fulfillment- to bring unity to all things in heaven and on earth under Christ.”***

Matthew: 27:51- ***“At that moment the curtain of the temple was torn in two from top to bottom. The earth shook, the rocks split.”***

Just as the curtain that separated man from the Holy of Holies where God resided was torn in two at Christ's death, so will the separation of the locations between heaven and earth be gone, and they will be in the same location....One Universe united under one God, forever, as He dwells with us on the new earth.

Heaven is God's central dwelling place. God is present everywhere, yet heaven is the special location place of his throne from which he rules His creation of His universe for His glory.

1 Kings 22:19 – ***“Micaiah continued, “therefore hear the word of the Lord: I saw the Lord sitting on his throne with all the multitudes of heaven standing around him on his right and on his left.”***

When God's Children die, we immediately go to heaven to be with Christ.

Luke 23:43 – ***“Jesus answered him, Truly, I tell you today you will be with me in paradise.”***

God's children will relocate from the present heaven to the present earth to rule and reign with Jesus on earth during the 1,000 year period. After the millennium, the city of New Jerusalem is relocated from the present heaven to the renewed earth and God will dwell with his people on the earth. The throne of God and of the lamb will be in the city of new Jerusalem on earth.

Jesus told the disciples in Matthew 19:28 – ***“At the renewal of all things, when the Son of Man sits on his glorious throne, you who have followed me also will sit on twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.”***

- v. Jesus talked in John 17:24 about believers being with Him in the next world. ***“Father, I desire that those also, whom you have given me, may be with Me where I am, to see My glory, which You have given Me before the foundation of the world”***
- vi. Another indication that the believing dead go immediately to be with Christ, is the fact that upon his death the martyr Stephen called upon Jesus to receive his spirit in Acts 7:55, 56, 59 - ***“And he (Stephen), being full of the Holy Spirit, gazed into heaven and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing at the right hand of god, and said, “Look! I see the heavens opened and the Son of Man standing at the right hand of God! And they stoned Stephen as he was calling on God and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit”.*** ( The usual picture is Jesus sitting on the right hand of God the Father; but, when Stephen was about to die, Jesus stood to welcome Stephen into God's presence.)
- vii. In Revelation 6:19-11- ***When he opened the sixth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of those who had been slain because of the word of God and the testimony they had maintained. They called out in a loud voice, How long, Sovereign Lord, holy and true, until you judge the inhabitants of the earth and avenge our blood?” Then each of them was given a white robe, and they were told to wait longer, until the full number of their fellow servants, their brothers and sisters, were killed just as they had been.*** Notice that they were given a robe...and the robe was not on a ghost, but required a body for the robe. This indicates they had received a temporary intermediate body in heaven before they received their resurrection body at the end of the tribulation.
- viii. Though Christians who die go to be with the Lord, the intermediate state is not the place they receive their resurrection body. Final rewards will occur after the resurrection which is still future of the intermediate state that is prior to the rapture.



As believers the time that we receive our new bodies, and our old bodies will be transformed, and will occur when Christ returns at the rapture, not before he returns.

### 3. Intermediate Temporary Body

The believer has a temporary body in the intermediate state of time in which the spirit and soul (consciousness) of the believer exists between physical death and the resurrection of the body and receipt of their glorified body at the rapture. Though the Bible does not have a whole lot to say concerning the intermediate state of the believer there are some basic conclusions we can make.

- i. The spirits of departed believers are with the Lord. ***"Then the dust will return to the earth as it was, and the spirit will return to God who gave it."*** (Ecclesiastes 12:7)
- ii. Hebrews 12:23 - ***"and to the assembly of the firstborn who are enrolled in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of the righteous made perfect"***
- iii. At death, the spirit of the believer enters immediately into Christ's presence. Jesus promised the dying thief on the cross that he would be with Him immediately after death. ***"And Jesus said to him, 'Assuredly, I say to you, today you will be with me in paradise' (Luke 23:43).***
- iv. Paul taught in 2 Corinthians 5:1, 2, and 8 that believers would be in Christ's presence upon their death. ***"For we know that if our earthly house, this tent is destroyed, we have a building from god, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed, we shall not be found naked...We are confident, yes, well pleased rather to be absent from the body and to be present with the Lord"***. Paul said in Philippians 1:23 that his death would be far better for him than remaining alive, because he would immediately be in the presence of Christ. ***"For I am hard pressed between the two, having a desire to depart and be with Christ, which is better."***

Acts 3:21 – ***"Christ dwells and reigns in heaven until the time for the final restoration of all things, as God promised long ago through his holy prophets."***

God had a plan in place for humanity's redemption and the restoration of the creation He originally created without the corruption of sin and death.

The exact location of the present heaven is unknown. It seems likely that heaven is outside of God's creation, and could exist in another dimension.

We aren't always aware of, and can't always see, the reality of God's spiritual forces at work. When the King of Aram's army surrounded Elisha and his servant came worried Elisha ask God to allow him to see a different perspective.

2 Kings 6:15-17 – ***"When the servant of the man of God got up and went out early the next morning, an army with horses and chariots had surrounded the city. 'Oh, my Lord, what shall we do?' the servant asked. 'Don't be afraid,' the prophet answered. 'Those who are with us are more than those who are with them.' And Elisha prayed, 'O LORD, open up his eyes so that he may see.' Then the Lord opened the servant's eyes, and he looked and saw the hills full of horses and chariots of fire all around Elisha."***

Revelation 22:3 – ***"No longer will there be any curse. The throne of God and of the Lamb will be in the city and his servants will serve him."***

Revelation 21:3 – ***"Now the dwelling of God is with men, and he will live with them. They will be his people, and God himself will be with them and be their God."***

God's throne will be in the city of New Jerusalem, the new earth's capital. Heaven and Earth will be the same place since the definition of Heaven is where God's throne is.

God's plan is to bring all things in Heaven and on Earth together, under one head, His Son, Jesus Christ.

Isaiah 45:6 – ***“I am the Lord, and there is no other apart from me there is no God.” I will strengthen you, though you have not acknowledged me.***

Psalms 19:1– ***“The heavens declare the glory of God, and the skies display his craftsmanship.”*** God created the entire universe for his glory.

When we look at the creation we are confronted with a choice of how our universe and earth was created, was it just “coincidence?” Or was it the an intentional act of God, or “providence?” Each of these possibilities is mutually exclusive of the other.

Did you ever wonder why God created everything exactly as he did? Is it logical that the creation just accidentally and fortuitously happen? Or is it so exact that it requires a designer and creator? Let’s look at the creation where we live.

Atmosphere: God has perfectly placed our planet in the universe in a location that allows, and sustains, our life on earth. The earth is located at the right distance from the sun. We have temperature swings of -30 degrees to +120 degrees (Fahrenheit). If the earth were any farther away from the sun, we would freeze; and if any closer to the sun, we would burn up. Even a fractional variance in the earth’s position relative to the sun would make life on earth impossible.

Distance: Our earth is 93 million miles from the sun. If the earth was closer like the planet Venus (67 million miles) all of the water on the earth would evaporate and life on earth would be impossible. If the earth was farther like the planet Mars (142 million miles) everything on earth would freeze and life on earth would be impossible.

Gravity: The earth is the correct size of 8,000 miles in diameter and provides us with the correct gravity for our lives here. If the earth was the size of the moon (2200 miles in diameter) our earth would be weightlessly sterile. If the earth was the size of the planet Jupiter (89,000 miles in diameter) our earth would trap poisonous gases that suffocate life as on Jupiter.

The believer is a conscious spirit in their intermediate temporary state until they receive their glorified body at the resurrection when the rapture occurs.

The disembodied state is far better than living in this body because they are with Christ. Christ was the first to receive a resurrection body and we know we will receive a body at the rapture. I Corinthians 15:20, 23 – ***“But in fact Christ has been raised from the dead, the first fruits of those who have died...But each in his own order: Christ the first fruits, then at His coming those who belong to Christ.”*** (See the Charts in question 56 illustrating the timing of the resurrection and spiritual glorified bodies.)

## 2. Glorified Body

The believer receives their glorified body at the time of their death and there is no waiting period for a general resurrection of the dead. This position is supported by Paul’s statement in 2 Corinthians 5:1 – ***“For we know that, if the earthly tent that we live in is destroyed, we have a building from God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.”***

The problem with this view is that it contradicts 1 Thessalonians 4:16-17– ***“For the Lord himself will come down from Heaven, with a loud command, with the voice of the archangel and with the trumpet call of God, and the dead in Christ will rise first. After that, we who are still alive and are left will be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. And so we will be with the Lord forever.”*** It also contradicts 1 Corinthians 15:51– ***“Listen, I tell you a mystery; we will not all sleep, but we all be changed- in a flash, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet. For the trumpet will sound, the dead will be raised imperishable, and we will be raised imperishable, and we will be changed. For the perishable has been clothed with the imperishable, and the mortality with the immortality.”***

are not seeing life correctly through the prism of God's word and God's will; but, instead we are seeing life through our own selfish desires.

Praying does not make you immune to temptation and suffering; but, we know that God will not allow you to be tested beyond what you are able to handle. 1 Corinthians 10:13 – ***"No temptation has overtaken you except what is common to mankind. And God is faithful. He will not let you be tempted beyond what you can bear. But when you are tempted, he will also provide a way out so that you can endure."*** God is in control.

Our weapons are the power of God's word, the guidance of the Holy Spirit, and prayers to our God whom we represent. The devil has no anti-prayer missiles that he can use to shoot down our prayers! Paul mentioned that he was buffeted by a messenger of Satan. Never once are we told that a Christian can be possessed by a demon. Paul never once made a reference when he was addressing behavior in a Christian that bad behavior could be caused by demonic activity. If demon possession was ever a possibility, the writers of the New Testament would have mentioned it. We are possessed by the Holy Spirit. 1 Corinthians 6:19- ***"Your body is a temple of the Holy Spirit"***. The Spirit of God is literally living in you. This means, God's strength, God's power, God's Spirit, God's character, grace, wisdom are living in you. 1 John 4:4 - ***"Greater Is He that is in you, than he that is within the world."***

## 71 WILL WE HAVE A TEMPORARY BODY?

---

Will we have a temporary body in the intermediate, or present, Heaven? From the time believers die until they return with Christ at the rapture, when He sets up His kingdom, is there an intermediate body that they will have when they are with the Lord? We know from Luke 16 there is an awareness and consciousness state after we die. There are three main views of the possibilities that the form that this state will consist of:

1. Disembodied Spirit

The earth's gravity holds a thin layer of 78% nitrogen and 21% oxygen. If the earth were smaller, an atmosphere would be impossible, like on the planet Mercury. If the earth were larger, its atmosphere would contain free hydrogen like Jupiter. Jupiter's atmosphere is so gassy that it has 400 mph hurricane winds that are twice as wide as the earth and has lightning that is 100 times brighter than lightning on earth.

Our moon is the perfect size and distance from the earth for its gravitational pull. The moon creates the ocean tides that moves the water to prevent the ocean waters from stagnating. Ninety-seven percent of the earth's water is in the oceans, and yet our oceans do not overflow our inhabited lands.

On our earth there is a system designed to get the salt from the water and distribute the water across the earth. Evaporation takes the ocean water, leaves the salt, and forms clouds, which are moved by winds to disperse water across the land for plants, animals and people in a system of purification supplying and sustaining life with a reuse and recycling system, that was designed, and is maintained by God.

Earth is the only known planet equipped with an atmosphere of the right amount of gases to sustain our plant, animal, and human life.

The vast size of our universe amazes us. The sun is so big that it contains 99.86% of all of the mass that is in our solar system. The Sun has a diameter of 866,000 miles compared to the earth's diameter of 8,000 miles. The sun could contain 1,306,000 earths. But there is another star called Betelgeuse that has a diameter of 215,000,000 miles and could contain 160,000,000 of our suns (each one containing 1,306,000 earths within them).

On Thursday, November 8, 2019, the voyager that had been launched on September 5, 1977, 42 years earlier had just reached the edge of our Solar System. Our Solar system has a diameter of 700 light-minutes, which is equivalent to 8.2 billion miles. The Milky Way galaxy, in which our solar system is contained, has a diameter of 100,000 light-years (NOT MINUTES). Light travels at 700,000,000 miles in one hour and travels in one light year 500, quadrillion, 880 trillion miles (500,880,000,000,000).

From the Hubble space telescope pictures sent back to us, astronomers now estimate that our galaxy is just one of 100 billion other galaxies in the Universe; and each galaxy has 200 billion stars in each one of them.

Jeremiah 32:17 – ***“Sovereign Lord, you have made the heavens and the earth by your great power and outstretched arm. There is nothing too hard for you.”***

Jeremiah 32:27 – ***“I am the Lord, the God of all mankind. Is there anything too hard for me?”***

With God there is no Coincidence... only Providence. God has created everything for His glory. (See Question 77 for more information)

It is logical, and reasonable, and understandable, that an eternally existent and universe-creating God, could, and would, create each of us to live forever to bring glory to Himself.

All these wonders were created by God, but who or what lies beyond the creation?

Deuteronomy 10:14 – ***“To the Lord, your God belong the heavens, even the “highest heavens.”***

Is the “highest heaven” where the “third heaven” is? Does it completely engulf our universe? Is it above the universe? Is it in another dimension than his creation?

Isaiah 66:1 – ***“Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footstool.”***

Psalms 53:2 – ***“God looks down from heaven on all mankind.”***

2 Corinthians 12:2 – ***“Paul was caught up to the third heaven.”***

Up and down lose their meaning when we realize that heaven, even the highest heaven, exist beyond our space-time continuum. Time is part of the fourth dimension, and the fourth dimension is only a small part of infinity.

Beyond this fourth dimension is the fifth and beyond dimensions, where light-years of distance are only a snap of a finger away.

***man or a woman who is a medium or a wizard shall be put to death, their blood is upon them.”***

*Did you ever wonder why Satan and demons care about you?*

Satan hates God and hates you because he knows God loves you, His special creation that will reign with Him as His children. There is only one God and Satan is no match with the power of God; but, he thinks he can hurt God by deflecting you from God’s will in your life. Satan knows that God’s humans were created in God’s image and that God loves you so much. Satan has a terrible plan for your life. If he cannot succeed in robbing you of eternal life with God, he will do everything in his power to deprive you of the joy, influence and rewards that come from God for serving Him in this phase of your life. Satan is a created being and can’t be more than one place at a time, and he has delegated much of his work to his demons who will distract, tempt, discourage, deflect, feed your rationalizations, and deceive you from loving and obeying God’s will in your life. Satan is your number one enemy and is worthy of your constant awareness of his abilities and actions.

*Can a Christian be possessed by demons?*

Jesus taught us in Matthew 6:31, ***“Father, deliver us from the Evil One”***, and by saying that, Jesus indicated that the devil is real and not a figment of our imagination. Satan is our adversary. To win in any battle you must first know your enemy and his tactics; and then, you can recognize and prepare to fight and defeat him. “If you know the enemy, and know yourself, you need not fear the results of a hundred battles.” (Sun Tzu, *Art of Warfare*).

Satan’s cleverest tactic is to make you believe that he doesn’t really exist. Another successful tactic is to have you think he is only in hell. He will be in Hell one day, but he’s not there today. Matthew 25:41- ***“Then He will say also to them on the left hand, depart from me, you cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels.”*** 1Pet 5:8 - ***“Be aware and vigilant because your enemy, the devil, is as a lion walking about seeking whom he may devour.”***

Satan plants doubt of God’s word, and fear of the unknown, in the battleground of our minds. He gets our thinking diverted to where we

**living one. I died, and behold I am alive forevermore, and I have the keys to death and Hades.**" Satan is not the master of hell, but God is.

From Matthew 25:41, we see that hell was created by God as a place of everlasting torment for Satan and his demons. It also is the place of judgment's punishment for those people who have chosen to follow Satan in the rejection of God's authority as Satan did when he rebelled against God.

From Luke 16 we learn that there is no one that can pass from the location of the unrighteous to the location of the righteous. Praying for the dead gives a false hope to people and diverts the prayers that should be going only to God for those still living wanting God's will be done. The bible tells us that our future condition is determined by the decisions made now on this present earth.

Spiritualism is the belief or religious practice based on supposed communication with the spirits of the dead, especially through mediums. Through a person, the living are able to speak to someone in the unseen world. Those who practiced this were condemned in Exodus 22:18 – **"You shall not permit a sorceress to live."**

Leviticus 19:26 **"Give no regard to mediums and familiar spirits, do not seek after them, to be defiled by them: I am the Lord your God."**

There is a possibility that lying spirits will deceive you. 1 Timothy 4:1- **"Now in the later times some will renounce the faith by paying attention to deceitful spirits and teachings of demons."**

The bible is clear that the living should not attempt to contact the dead. In ancient Israel those who practiced such things were put to death. Talking to the dead relies on supernatural guidance that comes from Satan rather other than God and leads people from the one and only living God.

Leviticus 19:26,31 and 20:6,27- **"You shall not eat anything with blood, nor shall you practice divination or soothsaying...Give no regard to mediums and familiar spirits; do not seek after them, to be defiled by them, I am the Lord your God...And the person who turns after mediums and familiar spirits, to prostitute himself with them, I will set my face against that person and cut him off from his people...A**

When the thief on the cross died, he instantly appeared in paradise alongside Jesus. The Lord gives us important information in the book of Revelation.

Revelation 1:8 – **"I am the Alpha and the Omega, who is, and who was, and who is to come, the Almighty."**

Jesus is the God of the NOW, the great "I AM" who always lives in the present. God who is omniscient (all knowing) and cannot learn, but already knows everything.

We are not told in the scripture the location of heaven, but there are things we are told. Heaven is a literal place. Jesus said I go to prepare a place for you.

Genesis 5:21-24 – **"Enoch lived sixty-five years and begot Methuselah. After he begot Methuselah, Enoch walked with God three hundred years, and had sons and daughters. So all the days of Enoch were three hundred and sixty-five years. And Enoch walked with God; and he was not, for God took him."**

2 Kings 2:11- **"Then it happened, as they continued on and talked, that suddenly a chariot of fire appeared with horses of fire, and separated the two of them; and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven."**

Enoch and Elijah ascended in a literal body to a literal place.

In Luke 22:29 Jesus said, **"I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father has appointed unto me that you may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel."**




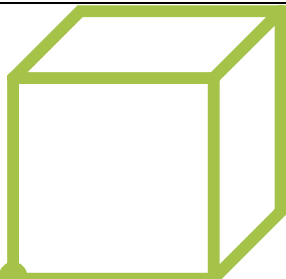
Heaven is a place, a kingdom, where Jesus is a king; a place where time and distance are no longer obstacles in the dimension of infinity. In fact, it's closer than we imagine, even though we can't see it. God tells us Heaven is a real place, worthy of our thoughts and anticipation. Colossians 3:2 – **Set your minds on things above, not on earthly things."**

Jeremiah 23:23-4 – **“Am I only a God nearby,’ declares the Lord, ‘and not a God far away? Who can hide in secret places so that I cannot see them? Do not I fill heaven and the earth?’ declares the Lord.”**

1 John 3:20 – **“God is greater than our heart, and knows all things.”**

Acts 15:18 – **“Known to God from eternity are all his works”**

Romans 11:33 – **“Oh, the depths of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! How unsearchable are His judgments and His ways past our finding out.”**

What is our Place in Time?	
	You
	1 <sup>st</sup> Dimensions (Length)
	2 <sup>nd</sup> Dimension (Height)
	3 <sup>rd</sup> Dimension (Depth)

## 70 DOES A CHASM EXIST BETWEEN HELL AND EARTH?

As a chasm exists between heaven and hell, does a chasm exist between hell and earth, and can demons and dead spirits go between and visit humans?

Should we pray for and pray to the dead? Is there any evidence that those on earth can help anyone after they are dead?

First, let’s look at some information about Satan and his angels. Satan and his demons are currently not in Hell; they are roaming the earth and they still have access to heaven as in mentioned in the book of Job until halfway into the 7 year tribulation period in Revelation 12 when they will be cast from Heaven to earth permanently and not allowed to have access to God. Peter says that **Satan “prowls around like a roaring lion, seeking someone to devour.”** (1 Peter 5:8).

Revelation 12:7-9 – ‘Then a war broke out in Heaven, Michael and his angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon and his angels fought back. But he was not strong enough, and they lost their place in heaven. The great dragon was hurled down, that ancient serpent called the devil, or satan, who leads the whole world astray. He was hurled to the earth, and his angels with him. (See question 73, Does Satan have access to heaven now?)

In the beginning of Job, Satan comes before God in the heavenly realms: Job 1:6-7 – **“Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord, and Satan also came among them. The Lord said to Satan, “From where have you come?” Satan answered the Lord and said, “From going to and fro on the earth, and from walking up and down on it.”**

These pictures of Satan are not those of a powerful ruler, a captain of his destiny, a master of hell; but rather a wanderer without a home that must seek permission from God before he acts. The bible teaches that God has power over all of His creation, including heaven and hell, angels and demons, and is not surprised by the events that transpire. In Revelation 1:17-18, Jesus says, **“Fear not, I am the first and the last, and the**

## 69 IF I HAVE A PET THAT I DEARLY LOVE, WILL IT BE WITH ME IN HEAVEN?

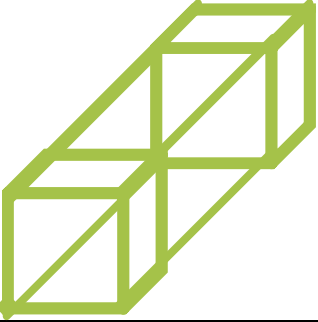
Additionally see the answer on question 22, will there be animals on the new earth?

Genesis 9:9-10 - ***"I now establish my covenant with you and your descendants after you and with every living creature that was with you- the birds, the livestock and all of the wild animals, all those that came out of the ark with you- every living creature on earth."***

In Isaiah 65:17- ***"For behold, I create new heavens and a new earth."***  
Isaiah 66:22- ***"For as the new heavens and the new earth which I will make shall remain before me says the LORD, so shall your descendants and your name remain"*** Both of these two scriptures discuss the new earth; and in Isaiah 65:25, we are told that ***"the wolf and the lamb will feed together and the lion will eat straw like the ox, but the food of the serpent will be dust"***. From these scriptures we see that animals are on the new earth with us.

Revelation 21:5 – Christ proclaims from his throne on the new earth: ***Behold I make all things new.*** The emphasis is not on making new things, but in making all old things new. Christ is saying all the things that I originally made, I will make new again in order that the original plan of God in the Garden of Eden will be fully realized, and God will dwell with and communicate in relationships with his creation. All things, includes the animals.

The whole earth and universe fell when Adam sinned in the Garden of Eden and when the redemption is complete, all creation will be delivered from the curse of sin. God could choose to create new animals, bring animals back to life through re-creation, or a combination of both. We know that whatever God does, we will be the happiest that we have ever been...and loved as we have never yet been loved, loved totally and loved forever. You have been chosen by Christ...He has claimed you as His beloved. As much as you want to see Him, He wants to see you more. God loves his creation, the earth, the animals and He will recreate them all!

	<p>4<sup>th</sup> Dimension - when the 3<sup>rd</sup> dimension moves through time and space</p>
<p>Each dimension includes what was established in the one before it, but it always builds on and adds something to the one before. If we think of <b>heaven and eternity</b>, that is essentially a <b>fifth and beyond dimension</b>. It will comprise all the elements of the others, plus it will add something.</p>	

Scientists now believe in a universe of dimensions. Dimensions are simply the different facets of what we "perceive" to be reality. (Note: our definition of reality is based on our ability to perceive) Beyond the dimensions that are visible (i.e., x, y and z axes), the Superstring Theory proposes that there exists at least another 6 dimensions beyond the 4 that we are aware of, or at a minimum ten dimensions in the universe.

At the point of the ten dimensions, scientists reach a point in which everything possible and imaginable is covered. Beyond this, nothing can be imagined by us lowly mortals, which makes it the natural limitation of what we can conceive in terms of dimensions. Beyond that, only God knows.

THERE IS ONLY ONE GOD.

Isaiah 46:9 - ***"Remember the things I have done in the past. For I alone am God! I am God, and there is none like me."***

One day, we will make the same transition life-trip as the dying thief and arrive into the presence of our Lord Jesus,

Philippians 1:23--24 ***"I am torn between the two" I desire to depart and be with Christ, which is better by far, but it is more necessary for you that I remain in the body."***

Colossians 1:16 – ***“For by Him, all things were created that are in heaven and that are on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or powers. All things were created through Him and for Him. And he is before all things, and in Him all things exist.”***

John 17:3 – ***“This is eternal life: that they may know you, the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom you have sent.”***

Now back to the earlier question, Why did God create everything exactly as he did? God created everything for his glory. And a God who can create what he did create can also create humans to live forever. He also created us with free will so that we can choose to love Him, trust Him, and accept his invitation to have fellowship and relationship with him forever, being forever amazed at God’s Glory and God’s Love for us. But, God will honor our free will decision.

Revelation 4:10-11 – ***“The twenty-four elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that lives forever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying, you are worthy, o Lord, to receive glory and power: for you have created all things, and for your pleasure they are and were created.”***

We are always amazed that God shows an interest in us, and in Heaven, it will be clear that every earthly thing that God allowed to happen, to you and around you, happened so that we could and would grow in our trust and relationship with Him. Romans 8:28 – ***“And we know that in all things God works for the good of those who love him, who have been called according to his purpose.”***

Psalms 90:12 – ***“Teach us to number our days that we may gain a heart of wisdom.”***

By seeing the inevitable reality of our own death, we gain wisdom; and with wisdom, we can make our daily decisions wisely to maximize the opportunities that God gives us to love him and love others enough to tell them about God’s love. We believe that God gives us “divine opportunities” in the circumstances of our lives.

heaven may be aware of events on earth, but the heavenly rejoicing and events they experience outweighs any knowledge of earthly events that otherwise might have been unsettling.

Hebrews 12:1 pictures life as a great arena, with those who have gone before us cheering us on our daily spiritual struggles.

Hebrews 12:1 – ***“Therefore, since we are surrounded by such a great cloud of witnesses, let us throw off everything that hinders on the sin that so easily entangles. And let us run with perseverance the race marked out for us.”*** Luke 15:10 ***“There is rejoicing in the presence of angels when a sinner repents.”*** Notice the rejoicing is not by angels but by those people in heaven who are in the presence of the angels.

Jesus’ appearance was changed and his heavenly glory shone through, Moses and Elijah spoke with him about the events on earth (Luke 9:30-31), indicating their knowledge of earthly events. They appeared talking to Jesus about his departure.

Luke 9:30-31 – ***“Moses and Elijah appeared in glorious splendor talking with Jesus. They spoke about His departure, which Jesus was about to bring to fulfillment at Jerusalem.”***

Does this mean people in Heaven are sad, when evil seems to be winning? No. They see the whole picture in Heaven, whereas, we on earth see a partial picture. They know God is trustworthy, God is almighty, and God has been, and will always be, in total control. They know even in the middle of life’s heartaches and trials, God is still working throughout the earthly scenes. They know that Satan is defeated and someday all evil will be destroyed, and Christ will rule in perfect justice and perfect peace. Being in heaven they see with a different viewpoint, or perspective, than we on earth now see. In Luke 16 we see there is knowledge after death and Abraham knew that the rich man was suffering in Hades and the rich man knew that Lazarus was experiencing comfort in Heaven. There is a consciousness and continuity of knowledge as the rich man remembered and was conscious about his five brothers still on earth; but, his decisions were irreversible.



***the priests of the high places who were on the altars, and burned men's bones on them and he returned to Jerusalem."*** I Samuel 31:12  
***"All the valiant men arose and traveled all night, and took the body of Saul and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Beth Shan and they came to Jabesh and burned them there."***

## 68 ARE THOSE IN HEAVEN SEEING THE HEARTACHE ON EARTH?

Do people who have died and are in Heaven now, know what is going on and are they be sad for their family members who have not yet believed in the Lord?

There are two viewpoints on answering this question:

1. We will not remember those who are unrighteous  
 Job 24:19-20 - ***"As drought and heat consume the snow that withers, so the grave consumes those who have sinned. He should be remembered no more."***  
 Psalm 9:6 - ***"Even the memories of our enemies have perished."***  
 Psalm 112:6 - ***"The righteous will be remembered forever"***(Does this infer that the unrighteous are not remembered?) Isaiah 65:17 - ***"I'm about to bring new heavens and a new earth. The former things shall not be remembered or come to mind."***
2. Those in Heaven know what is going on in the earth.  
 Revelation 6:9-11 – The martyrs ***"who had been slain called out in a loud voice, How long, Sovereign Lord, holy and true, until you judge the inhabitants of the earth and avenge our blood...they were told to wait a little while longer."*** They remembered their treatment and the death they had experienced on the earth and they knew that they had not yet been avenged.

The bible assures us that Heaven is a place of absolute happiness and joy and peace. Ephesians 1:3 ***"Praise be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us in the heavenly realms with every spiritual blessing in Christ."*** Those who have already entered into

From all that we see from the above information we see what God has done. Now, the question we have is, what will we do with this knowledge?

## 9 WILL WE SEE GOD IN HEAVEN?

God is a not just a powerful God that deserves our praise and worship; He is a personal God who loves us with a pure agape, unselfish, love.

Have you ever ask yourself, why does God want to see me in heaven? What does God think about me? Who does he say that I am?

***"I am the creator and you are my creation. I breathed into your nostrils the breath of life"*** (Genesis 2:7)

***"I created you in my own image"***(Genesis 1:27)

***"My eyes saw your unformed substance"*** (Psalms 139:16)

***I knit you together in your mother's womb*** (Psalms 139:13)

***I know the number of your hairs on your head, and before a word is on your tongue I know it*** (Matthew 10:30; Psalms 139:4)

***You are fearfully and wonderfully made*** (Psalms 139:14)

***You are more valuable than many sparrows*** (Matthew 10:31)

***I have crowned you with glory and honor as the pinnacle and final act of the six days of creation*** (Psalm 8:5; Genesis 1:26)

***The penalty of sin is death and eternal separation from me*** (Romans 6:23)

***What you deserve is my righteous judgment*** (Psalm 7:11-12)

***Because I really love you, I gave my unique son, that all who believe in Him will not perish but have everlasting life*** (John 3:16)

***You were reconciled to me by the death of my Son*** (Romans 5:8, 10)

***All your sins are forgiven and you're cleansed by the blood of Jesus*** (1 John 1:7-9)

***I have given you my Holy Spirit to be with you and in you to guide you into all truth, help you obey me, and empower you to do my work*** (Romans 5:5, John 14:17, John 16:7-13, Galatians 5:16)

***Walk as my children for you are my light to the world, and I have chosen you and called*** (Ephesians 5:8, Matthew 5:14, Revelation 17:14, 2 Peter 1:3)

***One day you will be delivered from your body of death through Jesus Christ, and your dwelling place will be with me*** (Romans 7:24-25; John 14:3)

***You have a glorious future as an ambassador of my Son and as a citizen of heaven*** (Romans 8:18, Philippians 3:20, 2 Corinthians 5:20)

***"You will see my face and be where I am"*** (Revelation 22:4; John 14:3)

God created a physical earth, a physical universe and physical humans to live on earth. He chose to become a physical man himself on earth.

Why did God want to redeem mankind and earth? To glorify himself by having a relationship with his creation forever.

Genesis 3:8 - ***"And they heard the voice of the Lord God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the Lord God among the trees of the garden."***

God's Original Plan is still God's Ultimate Plan which is consistent with an all-knowing God. God could have taken Adam and Eve up to heaven to visit with him; but, he didn't. Instead, God (Jesus) came down to them and walked with them here in their own world, on earth. That's what God will do, just as he said when he dwells with his people on the new earth, forever in relationship with a "people made perfect through believing in the work of His Son"; people who will be living on a "perfect world" in a "perfect universe", once the curse of sin is removed from all of God's creation.

Psalms 42:1-2 - David said, ***"As the deer pants for streams of water, so my soul pants for you, O God. My soul thirsts for God, for the Living God. When can I go and meet with God?"***

***says the Lord, the king of Israel and his redeemer, the Lord of Hosts, I am the first and the last, besides me there is no God."***

## 67 HOW DOES THE RESURRECTED BODY HAPPEN IF WE'RE CREMATED?

Genesis 3:19 - ***"In the sweat of your face you shall eat bread till you return to the ground, for out of it you were taken: for dust you are, and to dust you shall return."*** The same elements that make up the dust, are also the same elements of the human body.

1 Corinthians 15:35, 50-53 ***"But someone will say, how are the dead raised up? And with what body do they come? Foolish one, what you sow is not made alive unless it dies." "For this I say brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the Kingdom of God; nor does corruption inherit incorruption....We shall not all sleep but we shall all be changed...the trumpet will sound and the dead will be raised incorruptible and we shall be changed."***

At the resurrection it will not make any difference if the body is buried or cremated. God created us and has the DNA formula for our existing bodies and will reconstruct us as he did when he formed us in our mother's womb. Psalm 139:13 ***"For you created my inmost parts; you knit me together in my mother's womb."*** The new body will be like the old but vastly upgraded, changed and glorified as was the exalted body of Christ. Our spiritual body will never again experience weakness, suffering or death. As we serve as our Lord's assistants in the millennial reign and His eternal reign on the new earth our bodies will have amazing capabilities that we do not yet possess. Philippians 3:20-21 - ***"For our citizenship is in Heaven from which we also eagerly await for the Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ- who will transform our lowly body that it may be conformed to his glorious body according to the working by which he is able even to subdue all things to Himself."***

There are examples of cremation in the bible. Joshua 7:25 ***"And Joshua said, why have you troubled us? The Lord will trouble you this day. So all Israel stoned him with stones and they burned them with fire after they stoned them with stones."*** 2 Kings 23:20 ***"He executed all***

Satan and the angels were also created and had the reason, freedom and free will in Heaven to make their decisions. Just as each person uses their free will in making their decision to choose to serve God today, or choose to rebel against God today. In the past one-third of the angels used their free will choice to follow and serve Satan, who had also used his free will to make the decision to rebel against God when he was selfish and proud.

When people ask, "Where did the devil come from?", here are two scriptures.

Isaiah 14:12-17 – ***"How are you fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! How you are cut down to the ground, you who weakened the nations! For you have said in your heart: I will ascend into the heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God; I will also sit on the mount of the congregation or the farthest sides of the north; I will ascend above the clouds, I will be like the Most High. Yet you shall be brought down to Sheol, to the lowest depths of the pit. Those who see you will gaze at you, and consider you saying: 'is this the man who made the earth trouble, who shook the kingdoms, who made the wilderness and destroyer its cities, who did not open the house of his prisoners?'"***

Ezekiel 28:12-15 – ***"Thus says the Lord God: "You were the seal of perfection, full of wisdom in beauty. You were in Eden, the garden of God; Every precious stone was your covering; The sardis, topaz, and diamond, beryl, onyx, and jasper, sapphire, turquoise, and emerald with gold. The workmanship of your timbrels and pipes was prepared for you on the day you were created. You were on the Holy Mountain of God; you walked back and forth in the midst of the fire stones. You were perfect in your ways from the day you were created, till iniquity was found in you."***

In Revelation 12:9 we read, ***"So the great dragon was cast out, that serpent of old, called the devil, and Satan who deceives the whole world; he was cast out to the earth with him."***

There is only one God and our omniscient God is not threatened by the power of free will that He has given to His creation. Isaiah 43:10 ***"Thus***

Exodus 33:18-23 – God told Moses, ***"...you will see my back; but my face must not be seen."***

1 Timothy 6:16 – Paul says God ***"lives in unapproachable light, whom no one has seen or can see."***

Hebrew 12:14 – Paul also wrote that ***"without holiness no one will see the Lord."***

Before Jesus' birth, life, death and physical bodily resurrection believers did not have a pure heart and righteous standing, with all sins forgiven, before God and no one could be within His Holy presence to see God's, Loving, face.

Matthew 5:8 – Jesus said, ***"Blessed are the pure in heart, for they will see God."***

Jesus said that believers will be with Him. ***"And if I go to prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you to myself; that where I am, there you may be also"*** (John 14:3).

Jesus prayed , ***"Father, I desire that those also, whom you have given me, may be with me where I am, to see my glory, which you have given me because you loved me before the creation of the world."*** (John: 17:24).

Job 19: 25-27 – ***"For I know that my redeemer lives, and that He shall stand at last on earth; and after my skin is destroyed, this I know, that in my flesh I shall see God, whom I shall see for myself, and my eyes shall behold, and not another."*** Job knows he will see God in his (Job's) body. Remember that what god says is 100% correct!

Hebrews 12:14 – ***"Pursue peace with all people and holiness without which no one will see the Lord."***

Paul spoke of the day when we will see God. 1 Corinthians 13:12- ***"For now I see in a mirror, dimly, but then we will see face to face."***

1 Tim 6:15-16 – ***"He who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings and Lord of Lords, who alone has immortality, dwelling in unapproachable light, whom no man has seen or can see, to whom be everlasting power."***

Revelation 22:4 – John tells us, ***“They will see his face, and his name will be on their foreheads.”***

Revelation 22:3 – ***“And there shall be no more curse, but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it (New Jerusalem), and His servants shall serve Him.”*** Notice there is ONE throne for God and of the Lamb...One God, our Father who art in heaven, your kingdom come on earth as it is in heaven....realized when we are there together with God, forever!”

It’s only because we will then have a righteous standing from our belief in the work of our Savior, Jesus Christ and in be fully righteous standing and completely sinless in Christ that enables us to see God and live in His Holy and righteous presence.

God promises that we, as resurrected human beings, will ,in fact, see God.

1 Corinthians 15:6 – ***“For I delivered to you that which I also received that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures, and that he was buried, and that he arose again the third day according to the scriptures, and that he was seen by Cephas, then by the twelve. After that He was seen by over five hundred brethren at once, of whom the greater part remain to the present, but some have fallen asleep. After that He was seen by James, then by all the apostles. Then last of all He was seen by me also, as one born out of time.”***

Over 500 people recognized Jesus in his resurrected body when He appeared to them. Jesus was emphasizing that he was the same person in spirit and body who had gone to the cross – with crucifixion marks on the same body.

Notice Paul pointed out that many of the 500 witnesses that Jesus appeared to all at once were still alive, and available for their denial or corroboration, at the time of his writing his first letter to the church at Corinth. There is no record of the denial of any of those who witnessed the resurrection who were then alive. Our entire jurisprudence system is built upon and relies on eye witness testimony!

## 63 WHAT DO ANGELS DO TODAY?

---

Hebrew 1:14 – Angels are ***“ministering spirits sent to save those who will inherit salvation.”***

Hebrew 13:2 – ***“Some people have entertained angels without knowing it.”***

Psalm 91:11 – ***“He will command his angels concerning you to guard you in all your ways.”***

Angels are ministering spirits, and are around us when we don’t see them, and they are guardian angels sent by God to protect us. God loves you, God protects you and commands the angels to you. Thank God, and Think God.

## 64 WILL WE SEE, EAT, AND SLEEP, ETC. IN HEAVEN ?

---

See answer for question 15.

## 65 TIME CONCEPT IN HEAVEN?

---

See answer for question 27.

## 66 WILL WE HAVE FREE WILL IN HEAVEN?

---

We will retain our abilities of free will when we are in Heaven. We will be forever grateful to God for his grace and mercy in loving us and daily be amazed as God reveals the intricate knowledge of how he participated in our life, guiding, protecting and allowing us to be a part of His divine appointments. We will see everything in Heaven through our Father God’s eyes and be thankful and praising God forever for His love. We will choose of our free will to love the Lord, and to eagerly serve Him, bringing the glory to God in everything we do as we rule and reign in his kingdom throughout the universe with Jesus.

God created both the angels and humans with the power of free will to make decisions, and he will honor the choices that we make.

## 62 WHY HASN'T JESUS RETURNED?

---

John 9:4 – Jesus said, ***“as long as it is day, we must do the work of He who sent me. Night is coming when no one can work.”***

John 15:8 – We are the church, and our mission is stated by Jesus: ***“By this my father is glorified, that you bear much fruit and so prove to be my disciples.”***

John 13:34-35 – ***“A new command I give you; Love one another. As I have loved you, so you must love one another. By this everyone will know that you are my disciples, if you love one another.”***

2 Peter 3:9 – ***“The Lord is not slack concerning His promise, as some count slackness, but is longsuffering toward us, not willing that any should perish but that all should come to repentance.”***

As long as God has us on this earth, God's purpose is for us to bring honor and glory to Him by the way we live and by the way we work and win souls for His kingdom. We are called to be ambassadors and witnesses for Christ to a confused world that is searching for all the wrong things. God wants everyone to have the opportunity to know Christ through repentance and faith in Him; and He uses us to accomplish His will. When we see the unbeliever through the eyes and with the knowledge of the eternal torment that awaits the unbeliever, we can reflect the compassionate love of God to those He brings us in contact with.

We are privileged to serve a God who loves the world enough to give his only begotten Son to save the world; but will not override a person's free will decisions. Our job is to be God's watchman that warns those around us that the end of our time is near and today is the day of salvation. Our days are numbered and your future is determined by today's decision to accept or reject Jesus as the only way to heaven provided by our loving God who is also a just God.

Revelation 21:3 – ***“Now the dwelling of God is with humanity, and he will live with them. They will be his people, and God Himself will be with them and be their God.”***

Heaven is compared to a country and a city.

Hebrews 11:16- ***“Instead they were looking a better country-a heavenly one. Therefore God is not ashamed to be called their God, for he has prepared a city for them.”***

Through the plan of God and the righteousness work of God's Son and our Savior Jesus we will see God's face as we stand and live before, and with, God forever. We will still be who we are, but we shall also be who we were meant to be, as we will be both holy and righteous. We will experience the new earth without the curse of sin's effect on our bodies, on our earth, and on our minds.

Believers will spend eternity in God's presence; but this is not limited to the present heaven. Not only will heaven be the home of believers, but also the new earth will be our home. God's kingdom involves everything created, the heavens and the earth and the entire universe.

Ephesians 2:7 – ***“So that in the ages to come He might show the immeasurable riches of His grace in kindness toward us in Christ Jesus.”***

We will be serving and reigning with Christ on the new earth in the new universe, joyfully learning, and being continually amazed at the kindness, favor, grace, mercy and holiness of God...forever.

## 10 WILL THE NEW JERUSALEM COVER THE WHOLE EARTH?

---

No.

Revelation 21:15-17 – ***“And he who talked with me had a gold reed to measure the city, and its gates and its wall. The city is laid out as a square; its length is as great as its breadth. He measured the city with the reed: twelve thousand furlongs. Its length, breadth and height are equal. Then he measured its wall. One hundred and forty-for cubits, according to the measure of a man.”***

The size of the city will be 1500 miles in length, width *and* height. If the city of New Jerusalem were in the United States, it would cover a surface area that is 61% of the area in the United States. The height of the city will be 23% of the 8,000 mile diameter!

Revelation 21:22-27 – ***“But I saw no temple in it (New Jerusalem) for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are its temple. The city had no need of the sun or of the moon to shine in it, for the glory of God illuminated it. The Lamb is its light. And the nations of those who are saved shall walk in its light, and the kings of the earth bring their glory and honor into it. Its gates shall not be shut at all by day for there shall be no night there. The glory and honor of the nations will be brought into it, nor will anyone who does what is shameful or deceitful, but only those whose names are written in the Lamb’s book of life.”***

Kings of earth’s nations will travel to the city of New Jerusalem. There will be countries and cities and rural country on the earth outside of the city of New Jerusalem.

When God (Jesus) became a man, He changed everything. Jesus went back to Heaven after his resurrection, and He will remain human forever. He will always have a resurrected human body suited for his life on Earth and Heaven. He will bring Heaven down to the new earth where he’ll reign as King of Kings. We will be God’s Children ruling and reigning under our brother, Jesus.

No sin, no curse. Only God and his family who love Him...us, forever with our Father...forever for His glory.

Job 19:25-27 – ***“I know my redeemer lives, and that in the end He will stand upon the Earth. And after my flesh has been destroyed, yet in my flesh I will see God, I myself will see Him with my own eyes – I, and not another.”***

This means Job realizes that he will die; and his body will be destroyed. Yet one day, he will have that same body again...a body that will be upgraded and like Jesus’ body and he will see Jesus with His own eyes in his own resurrected body!

24:39 - ***“Look at y hands and my feet. It is I myself! Touch me and see; a ghost does not have flesh and bones, as you see I have.”***

As a believer, be honest with yourself and your family about your death and enjoy each day’s opportunities to love, be loved and invite others to join you in a life with God forever. Remember death is a necessary transition that leads to the life that we were created for by the God who loves us.

## 61 UNTIL GOD TAKES US HOME TO HEAVEN, HOW DO WE REFLECT HIS LOVE?

---

As we submit our lives to Jesus, His Holy Spirit changes us from within allowing our mind to lead us, as God’s servants, to Godly actions for God’s glory.

Matthew 25:35-36 – ***“I was thirsty, and you gave me something to drink. I was a stranger and you invited me in. I needed clothes and you clothed me. I was sick and you looked after me. I was in prison and you came to visit me”***. Romans 12:1-2 – ***“Present your bodies as a living sacrifice, holy and acceptable to God, which is your reasonable service. And be conformed to God, which is your reasonable service. And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, that you may prove what is good and acceptable and perfect will of God.”***

Romans 8:29 – ***“We are in the process of being conformed to the likeness of His Son”***. We mature by feeding on God’s Word, which has a purifying effect on our heart, mind and actions. God wants everyone to come to repentance and will use each of us to reach others, reflecting His love to others and bringing glory to Himself. This is why the disciples lived with Jesus as their model. Luke 6:40 – ***“The student is not above the teacher but everyone who is fully trained will be like their teacher.”***

Death is not the beginning of the end of your life. Death is the end of the beginning of your life.

The reality of death was easier to personalize in the past history as we saw death as a part of life that was experienced by all. In the 1600's the average couple would give birth to 9 children, but 3 would die before age 21. When you married, you expected to bury some of your own children. When a child got a fever, you knew that it could result in death for everyone else in your family.

In the late 1800's, 80% of people died before the age of 70, and the average life expectancy was in the late 30s. By the 1980s, only 17 percent of deaths occurred in the home and the life expectancy was 74 years.

In previous centuries, death happened where life happened. Death by disease was an agonizing process that occurred in the company of someone you loved. Death often happened in the room where you slept. Now, death has shifted to an institution that most people rarely visit, and where our loved ones are cut off from family that matter to them most in their life.

Today, it is possible to live into adulthood, and most of your life, without having a personal up-close encounter with someone who dies. Patients and doctors behave as if death, like a disease, can be eliminated. Doctors resist letting go, as death to them will always seem like a failure; not the natural inevitable end to each and every human life. Medicare devotes 25% of its spending to the 5 percent of patients who are in their final year of life, with most of that healthcare money in the last few months of the patient's life.

Our lives are full of transitions, and death is our final transition here on earth. No matter who we think we are, we can't get to heaven without dying unless we meet Jesus in the sky when He comes for His church. 1 Corinthians 15:50 – ***"I declare to you, brothers and sisters, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God, nor does the perishable inherit the imperishable."*** Flesh and blood cannot enter the kingdom of God and death provides the necessary transition and change into our spiritual bodies that are suited for heaven. Jesus said in Luke

1 Timothy 3:16 – ***"All scripture is God-breathed and is useful for teaching, rebuking, correcting, and training in righteousness, so that the servant of God may be thoroughly equipped for every good work."***

God has shown us in the book of Job that Job, and we too, will still be ourselves when in our resurrected glorified bodies!

## 11 WHAT WILL OUR RESURRECTED BODIES BE LIKE?

1Thessalonians 4:14 – ***"Since Jesus died and broke loose from the grave, God will most certainly bring back to life those who die in Jesus."***

For any follower of Christ, the promise is simply this: The resurrection body of Jesus is both a proof and a preview of our own future resurrection body. But can we trust the promise of God? Is the resurrection a just story or is it a reality? Are the claims of the empty tomb really true?

This is not just "A" question, it is "THE" question of our faith and future of our life. Paul Wrote, (in 1 Corinthians 15:17) – ***"If Christ has not been raised, then your faith has nothing to it; you are still guilty of your sins"***

If Christ has been raised, then his followers will join him; but if not, his followers are fools. The resurrection, then, is the keystone of your Christian faith, and worthy of your understanding as you understand the reality of the hope that you have for your continued eternal life in your resurrected body.

Of the Americans who believe in a resurrection of the dead, 67% believe they will not have bodies after the resurrection! This is a contradiction...how can believers not believe the bedrock tenant of their faith? A non-physical resurrection is like a sunless sunrise. If we didn't have bodies, we wouldn't be resurrected! Resurrection by definition requires a resurrected body. We will not be disembodied spirits in the world to come, but redeemed spirits, in redeemed bodies, in a redeemed universe. God will make all things renewed.

Our resurrected new bodies will be like Jesus' resurrected body, and His body was the same real human body that he had when he was with his disciples prior to his crucifixion; but, with additional upgraded special abilities. His body could go through walls, disappear, and His body was immortal, never again to die. Our resurrected glorified bodies will have eyes, ears, a mouth, hands and feet. We'll eat, walk and talk. We will be similar to a computer that has new enhanced software and upgraded capabilities...the same, but upgraded abilities to better serve our Lord and God in heaven.

Our bodies will be the same, but different, as the New Earth will be like the old earth, but better, without the previous effects of the curse.

Similar to Jesus' body, your new body that has been raised will not be something completely unlike your present body that was buried or cremated following your death. You don't die and become someone else in the resurrection. In Matthew 22:32, when God said, I am the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob; if he had meant to say I was the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, He would have said so. Abraham was still Abraham, Isaac was still Isaac and Jacob was still Jacob; and similarly, we will still be ourselves, but with increased capabilities as our bodies will then be like Jesus' body. There will be similarities between our earthly bodies and our heavenly bodies.

1 John 3:2 – ***“Dear friends, now we are children of God, and what we will be has not yet been known. But we know that when Christ appears, we shall be like him, for we shall see him as he is.”***

The example given us by God of what our resurrected body will be like is Jesus's resurrected body. The scripture promises that the bodies of resurrected believers will be like His.

Was Jesus' resurrected body spiritual or physical? Yes, it was a physical and spiritual body.

1 Corinthians 15:3-4 – ***“I delivered to you as of first importance what I also received, that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures and that He was buried, and that He was raised on the third day according to the scriptures.”***

## 60 WHY IS DEATH SO UNFAMILIAR TO US NOW?

When is the last time you really thought of the fact that you will really physically die? Death is as much a part of life as much as birth, eating and sleeping, but we treat death like it is an accident...it is always thought to be someone else that it happens to.

When people die today it is, more likely than not, in a medical facility. We don't normally see people die or even think about death as a normal part of our current life. Death today occurs in a carefully managed, sanitized place where professionals and processes make the decisions to continue or stop our caregiving. We can't avoid death and its effects, and we shouldn't avoid talking about death either.

Until the 20<sup>th</sup> century, a person's death was a public, not a private event. The dying person often knew when they were dying and there was no 'blind faith' that medicine would make a difference and offer you an excuse to use to avoid facing the reality of your death. The death bed was a public place and parents, friends and neighbors were often present, including their children. Death was seen as a common part of everyone's life.

On their way to worship Sundays, they usually passed through a graveyard full of gravestones of their relatives and this served as a reminder to them, that they too, would die and also be lying there in time.

Death gives us the message that we are not indispensable, nor are we too important to die. The serpent in Genesis 3:3-4 contradicts God's words by saying, *“you will not surely die”*...inferring, *“you can't die, because you're too important to die”*. But remember, Satan is the father of all lies. We should each learn from Adam and Eve's experience that as a part of life, we too will die. Have you ever had the thought you are too important to die?

In John 3:16 John tells us that you are important enough ***“that God gave his only Son so that if you could believe in Him, and you will not perish but have eternal life”***. Your life consists of a present and a future phase.



God told Ezekiel in 33:11, ***"As surely as I live declares the Sovereign LORD, I take no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but rather that they turn from their ways and live. Turn! Turn, from your evil ways! Why will you die?"*** It is God's will that everyone repent and be saved from hell that was created for Satan and his angels. God desires that we spend eternity with him in Heaven and gives us both the motivation and a sense of compassion and urgency to talk to those who do not know our Lord. If we are willing, God will; use us to save others from an eternity of torment.

Psalms 90:10-12 – ***"Soon our years disappear, and we are gone. Teach us to number our days and recognize how few they are, help us to spend them as we should."*** How do you use your day that God has given you? James 4:14 – ***"You do not know what your life will be like tomorrow. You are just a vapor that appears for a little while and then vanishes away."*** This phase of your life will soon pass, but the next phase of your life will last forever...where you end up is based on your decisions in this phase of your life.

Psalms 39:4-5 – David said, ***"Show me, Lord, my life's end and the number of my days; let me know how fleeting my life is. You have made my days a mere handbreath; the span of my years is as nothing before you. Everyone is but a breath, even those who seem secure."*** Hebrews 9:27 – ***"He has appointed for men to die once and after this comes judgment."*** Use your days wisely and productively for your own eternal good. Christians and non-Christians will each face God's judgment when we arrive at the end of our lives on this earth. (How's that for pressure?)

Believers who accept Christ's gift of salvation and nonbelievers who reject Christ, will both be judged for their acceptance or rejection of Jesus as their Lord. One will receive commendation and rewards; and the other will receive condemnation for their sins not forgiven by the blood of Jesus.

When is the only question that your future will depend on is did you accept or reject Jesus as your personal Savior? Remember those tests that you had that was a pass/fail test?

Jesus had a physically resurrected body that was recognized by his disciples as the same body that they knew but with marks of his crucifixion. This body allowed him to walk, talk and eat, but his body was upgraded with capabilities allowing Him to pass through locked doors, appear and disappear.

John 21:12-14 – ***"Jesus said to them, 'come and eat breakfast.' Yet none of his disciples dared ask him, 'Who are you?' – knowing it was the Lord. Jesus came and took the bread and gave it to them and likewise the fish. This was the third time Jesus showed Himself, in the same physically recognizable body, to his disciples after He was raised from the dead."***

Luke 24:30-32 – (disciples in Emmaus) ***"Now it came to pass, as sat at the table with them, that he took the bread, blessed and broke it, and gave it to them. Then their eyes were opened and they knew Him; and He vanished from their sight."***

Our bodies will be like his, according to I Corinthians 15:20, 48-49, Philippians 3:20-21, and 1 John 3:2.

1 Corinthians 15:20, 48-49 – ***"But now Christ is risen from the dead, and has become the first fruits of those who have fallen asleep." "As was the man of dust, and as is the heavenly man, so also are those who are made of dust; and as is the heavenly man, so also are those who are heavenly. And as we have borne the image of the man of dust, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly man."***

Phil 3:20-21 – ***"For our citizenship is in heaven, from which we also eagerly wait for the Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ, who will transform our lowly body that it may be conformed to His glorious body, according to the works by which He is able even to subdue all things to Himself."***

1 John 3:2 – ***"Beloved, now we are the children of God, and what we will be has not yet been made known. But we know that when Christ appears, we shall be like him, for we shall see him as he is."***

In our resurrected bodies we'll be physical except no more death, mourning, crying or pain.

Revelation 21:3-4 – ***“And I heard a loud voice from the throne saying, “Look, God’s dwelling place is now among his people, and he will dwell with them. They will be his people, and God himself will be with them and be their God himself will be with them and be their God. He will wipe every tear from their eyes. There will be no more death or mourning or crying or pain, for the old order of things has passed away.”***

Our resurrected bodies will be as physical as our bodies are now; just as Jesus’ resurrected body, was and is, as physical as his earthly body was.

Luke 24:39 – ***“Look at my hands and my feet. It is I myself; touch me and see, a ghost (spirit only) does not have flesh and bones as you see I have.”***

1 Corinthians 15:20 – Paul said, ***“But now Christ has been raised from the dead, the first fruits of those who have fallen asleep.”*** Notice, *asleep* is physical death.

Proof? In 1 Corinthians 15:3-8 Paul also said, ***“Christ appeared to Cephas, the twelve and more than 500 of the brothers at the same time, then James, then to all the apostles and last of all me (Paul) also.”***

On His resurrection day, Jesus appeared five times, and over the next 39 days five more times. (Also he appeared to Paul at a later date). He ate on these occasions. His physical appearance, especially his scars, was enough to convince Thomas that Jesus had been resurrected and was truly the Jesus that he knew and was truly the Son of God. His disciples interacted with Jesus Himself in his bodily form.

His post-resurrection body was similar but had superior capabilities than his pre-resurrection body.

John 20:19-26 – ***“On the evening of that first day of the week, when the disciples were together, with the doors locked for the fear of the Jewish leaders, Jesus came and stood among them and said, “Peace be with you!” After he said this, he showed them his hands and side. The disciples were overjoyed when they saw the Lord. Again Jesus said, “Peace be with you! As the Father has sent me, I am sending***

glorified bodies cannot die nor procreate. Believers who have survived the tribulation will enter into the Millennial Kingdom and all inhabitants will then be believers. Satan is thrown into the abyss for a 1000 year period. But the human believers will have children and they have children, etc. for the 1000 years. At the end of the millennial period Satan is released. Each person will have to make the personal decision to accept or reject Jesus as their personal Savior. Many will reject Jesus and Satan will lead a rebellion that will be destroyed by fire from heaven. Revelation 20:7-10 – ***“When the thousand years are over, Satan will be released from his prison and will go out to deceive the nations in the four corners of the earth -Gog and Magog – and to gather them for battle. In the number they are like the sand on the seashore. They marched across the breadth of the earth and surrounded the camp of God’s people, the city that he loves. But fire came down from heaven and devoured them. And God the devil who deceived them was thrown into the lake of burning sulfur; where the beast and the false prophet have been thrown. They will be tormented day and night for ever and ever.”***

## 59 HOW BRIEF IS YOUR LIFE?

Why do we want to study about death, life beyond death, heaven, and hell? A large part of the Bible deals with the afterlife and final state of humanity. Once a person understands that there is a continuation of their life, they see that their present decisions in this life has eternal consequences and they make their daily decisions in light of where they will spend eternity.

Some people are unbelievers and view death only like a condemned person on death row, and every death they see is a gloomy forecast of what awaits them, and all they can do is just wait fearfully for their own death to come. Others who are believers who have lost loved ones, gain comfort and encouragement knowing that death is not the end of their loved person’s life, but only a transition and they will be reunited with them, when they also have believed and trusted in Jesus as their Savior.

In 1 Corinthians 3:8-9, we read ***"The one who plants and he one who waters have one purpose, and they will each be rewarded according to their own labor"***. We are God's workers, in God's field, and God's the master who will reward us as his laborers. Our motives are known by God, and though we don't all share the same abilities, we'll each be judged according to our faithful response to the gifts and the divine opportunities that God gave us.

Matthew 5:12 – Jesus said, ***"rejoice and be glad, because great is your reward in heaven."*** 2 Timothy 4:7-8 – Paul wrote to Timothy, ***"I have fought the good fight ... There is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge will give to me on that day, and not to me only but to all who have loved his appearing."*** Revelation 22:12 – Jesus said, ***"Behold, I am coming soon! My reward is with me, and I will give to everyone according to what He has done."*** Do you love His appearing?

Our motivation is to hear the following from our Lord, "well done, good and faithful servant." Matthew 25:23 – ***"Well Done, good and faithful servant! You have been faithful with a few things, I will put you in charge of many things. Come and share your master's happiness!"*** Christians also face God's judgment at the end of their life on this earth. This judgment is an evaluation, and is referred to as the Bema Judgment seat of Christ. 2 Corinthians 5:10 – ***"For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, so that each one (believer) may be recompensed for his deeds in the body, according to what he has done, whether good or bad"*** (Have believers in heaven used the opportunities and abilities that God has given each of them to store up treasures in heaven that will last, or will they have hay and stubble that will be burnt up because they have been investing their time on earthly things instead of heavenly things? The Christians' judgment is one of evaluation and commendation; and not one like the unbeliever's condemnation leading to being cast into the lake of fire in the eternal hell. The commendation by God and the rewards will determine the responsibilities in heaven that you will have.

What happens after the Millennial period? At the rapture, every dead believer will be caught up in the clouds to meet the Lord 1 Thessalonians 4:17. Every raptured person will receive a glorified body. Those with

***you."*** And with that he breathed on them and said, ***"Receive the Holy Spirit."***

He could materialize at will even through locked doors. This happened twice in 40 days.

He also could disappear at will, as He did at the dinner in Emmaus.

Luke 24:30-31 – ***"And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them. And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he vanished out of their sight."***

In Colossians 1:18 – ***"And he is the head of the body, the church; he is the beginning and the firstborn from among the dead, so that in everything he might have the supremacy."***

We should not think of the resurrection as the reception of a new body and that we are given a different body that is disconnected to the body we had on earth. The bible teaches that the resurrection body is a continuation and transformation of the same body that we had on the earth. Our bodies are a very important part of the identity of who we are. In Luke 9:28-36 at the transfiguration Moses and Elijah were still Moses and Elijah!

If we deny that our bodies will be transformed into glorious bodies, we are left with the thought that we will forever be subject to the weaknesses we now have, such as sickness, fatigue, etc.

Our old body will become our new body, but it will still be our body.

Christ was raised in the same body that he had before he died, his tomb was empty, and his resurrected body had retained the scars from the crucifixion (Luke 24:1, John 20:25, 27). Christ's resurrection is the pattern that our resurrected body will follow (Philippians 3:20-21, 1 Corinthians 15:49).

The term *"resurrection of the dead"* means *"that which is dead"* (our body) is made alive (1 Corinthians 15:13). If the same body that died is not the body that is raised, it could not be called the *"resurrection of the dead"*, and would be no resurrection at all. If God meant to start all over with

no continuity between the body that we have now and the one that we will have, why would Paul have said, *“the dead are raised?”*

Jesus speaks of the resurrection involving the coming out of the tombs, indicating the same body that was in the tomb is becoming alive. John 5:28-29 - ***“An hour is coming, in which all who are in the tombs will hear His voice, and will come forth; those who did the good deeds to a resurrection of life, and those who committed the evil deeds to a resurrection of judgment.”***

John 6:39, 40, 44 – ***“And this is the will of Him who sent me, that I should lose nothing of all He has given me, but raise it up on the last day. This is indeed the will of my Father, that all who see the Son, and believe in Him may have eternal life; and I will raise them up on the last day. No one can come to me unless drawn by the Father who sent me; and I will raise that person up on the last day.”***

Paul in Colossians 1:18 referred to Jesus’ resurrection as ***“the firstborn from the dead.”***

The word “firstborn” comes from the Greek term from which we got our English word, “prototype.” Jesus’ resurrection body was, and is, an example or prototype, of what our resurrection bodies are going to be like.

1 Corinthians 15:48-49 – ***“As was the man of dust, and as is the heavenly man, so also are those who are made of dust; and as is the heavenly man, so also are those who are heavenly. And as we have borne the image of the man of dust, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly man.”***

Paul tells us we’ll have a spiritual body. We now have a body created for inhabiting earth but will have an upgraded body for inhabiting heaven and earth.

1 Corinthians 15:42-44 – ***“So it will be with the resurrection of the dead. The body that is sown is perishable, it is sown in dishonor, it is raised in glory; it is sown in weakness, it is raised in power; it is sown a natural body, it is raised a spiritual body.”*** In Paul’s statement “it is

## 58. WILL EVERYONE FACE GOD’S JUDGMENT WHEN THEIR LIFE ON THIS EARTH ENDS?

---

Yes. For unbelieving non-Christians, the judgment is called the great white throne judgment, which will result in their eternal death and separation from God. Those who have rejected Jesus and made decisions to not be with Jesus in this part of their life on earth will get their desire and will be eternally apart from God’s Spirit, God and God’s Son, forever.

Revelation 20:11-15 – ***“Then I saw a great white throne and He who sat upon it, from whose presence on Earth and heaven fled away, and no place was found for them. And I saw the dead, the great and the small, standing before the throne, and books were opened; and another book was opened, which is the Book of Life; and the dead were judged from the things which were written in the books, according to their deeds. And the sea gave up the dead which were in it, and death and Hades gave up the dead which were in them; and they were judged; every one of them according to their deeds. Then death and Hades were thrown into the lake of fire...and if anyone’s name was not found within the Lamb’s book of life, he was thrown into the lake of fire.”***

At the bema seat judgment of Christ, believers will receive rewards of commendation for what they have done since their believing in Jesus in addition to the eternal life that they have already been given by their belief in Jesus as their savior.

2 Corinthians 5:10 – ***“For we all must appear before the judgment seat of Christ so that each of us may receive what is due us for the things done while in the body, whether good or bad”*** From the “we must all”, both believers and unbelievers will both be judged for the things that we have done in our body here on earth.

Christ has already dealt with our sin on the cross and our salvation is assured. Our work on earth since we received our salvation will be evaluated, and we’ll be rewarded according to God’s perfect justice for what we have accomplished for His kingdom the divine opportunities God had given them.

If a person dies in a state of spiritual death, they enter eternity separated from God and they will experience the second death. Once a person has experienced the second death there is no hope for them, it is irreversible.

Just as believers will receive physically resurrected and glorified bodies in which they can enjoy the eternal benefits of the new heavens and new earth, unbelievers will be resurrected and will receive physical, resurrected bodies in which they will endure the eternal torment from the lake of fire. The judgment is final, conscious, and bodily. The second death is eternal death from which there is no hope. The lake of fire is the final destination of unbelievers. Those who have been temporarily kept in Hades will be placed in the lake of fire as their eternal judgment after the Great White Throne of Judgment. In Revelation 20:10 we see that those suffering eternally are consciously aware of the torment forever.

The wicked are suffering in a bodily form. John 5:28-29 - ***“Do not marvel at this for the hour is coming in which all who are in the graves will hear His voice and will come out- those who have done good, to the resurrection of life, and those who have done evil, to the resurrection of condemnation.”*** In Matthew 24:31 at His second coming, Jesus says, ***“And He will send His angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they will gather His elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.”*** The resurrection of life is the Bema seat of judgment and the resurrection of Condemnation is the judgement at the Great White Throne of Judgment.

The elect is the Tribulation saints (believers), the redeemed from both the Old and New Testament periods, and all will reign with Christ during the 1,000 year millennial reign. This is referred to by Paul in 1 Corinthians 6:2, ***“Do you not know that the saints will judge the world?”***, and 2 Timothy 2:11-12 ***“- If we died with Him, we shall also live with Him. If we endure, we shall also reign with Him. If we deny Him, He will also deny us.”*** (Note that ***“He”*** in this scripture is the Lord Jesus, and ***“if we endure, we shall also reign with Him”***)

*sown a perishable body, it is raised an imperishable body”* notice that the ***“It”*** is the same body in both the natural body and the spiritual body!

Just as a seed becomes a better state or phase of a plant, notice that both are phases of the same organism; likewise, the same body that we have now will become our future resurrected body. As the plant is a resultant body or form of the earlier seed form that has been transformed into something better with new and different qualities and capabilities; so also will our current natural physical bodies that are now weak, perishable, mortal and unglorified, be also transformed into our spiritual bodies that are stronger, imperishable, glorified, powerful, immortal and supernatural. In our spiritual body we will not get sick, die, age, or become injured and our spiritual body will be filled with the Holy Spirit and have additional capabilities.

The word “glory” is used in 1 Corinthians 15:52 of the shining radiance that surrounds the presence of God himself. This suggests that in our glorified bodies we will also have a kind of brightness or radiance surrounding, or emanating our bodies, that will be evidence of the position of exaltation and rule over all creation that God has given to us.

In the same manner that Jesus was in his transfiguration of Luke 9:29, ***“As He prayed, the appearance of His face was altered, and his robe became white and glistening.”*** The NIV says, his clothes became as bright as a flash of lightening. It suggests here a brilliant flashing light, similar to lightening! The word in Greek is *literally, “emitting light”*, and the word is only used in the new testament here in Luke. This was a manifestation of the Son of God’s glory that he possessed prior to coming to earth in the human body.

In Matthew 13:43, Jesus says, ***“Then the righteous will shine like the sun in the kingdom of their Father.”*** And in Daniel’s vision of Daniel 12:3 we read, ***“And those who are wise shall shine like the brightness of the firmament; and those who turn many to righteousness, like the stars forever and ever.”***

According to verse 1 Corinthians 15:44, we are buried as a natural body, but we will be raised as a spiritual body. The word for ***“body”*** ... in, raised a spiritual body is ***“soma,”*** the Greek term for body. The term is used 144

times and in every instance of the New Testament, “soma” refers to a physical body. (Coincidence, or is God telling us something? With God, there is no coincidence, only providence).

Our spiritual bodies will be physical bodies with upgraded abilities, similar to when we get software significantly upgraded on our computers—they are still our same computers, but they then have new upgraded capabilities.

For a Christian, death is a transition from an inferior place and body to a superior place and body. Unless you are an alive believer when Jesus returns for us at the rapture, most of us will experience a physical death as we pass immediately into the presence of Jesus.

Not only are Enoch and Elijah exceptions to the rule about death, there will be others that will never die, as they are alive when Jesus comes and they meet the Lord in the air at the rapture. Paul tells us in 1 Thessalonians 4:13-18, ***‘For the Lord Himself, with a shout, with the archangel’s call and with the sound of God’s trumpet, will descend from Heaven, and the dead shall rise first. Then we who are alive and remain will be caught up in the clouds together with them to meet the Lord in the air; and so shall we be with the Lord forever.’*** Those believers who are alive at the rapture will not have to have their body resurrected, but will be immediately changed and will be with Christ forever in their glorified body, from mortality to immortality, from corruptible to incorruptibility. ***“Listen, I will tell you a mystery! We will not all die, but we will all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet”*** (1 Corinthians 15:51-58).

1 Corinthians 15:20 – ***“Flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God, nor does the perishable inherit the imperishable.”***

The word “death” comes from the Greek term “Thanatos,” which means “separation.” Death is a necessary transitional separation from our earthly body so we can put on our new bodies...and then, the adventure continues for the rest of our eternal lives!

2 Corinthians 5:17 – ***“If anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation. The old has gone and the new has come.”***

***God did not send His Son into the world to condemn the world, but to save the world through Him. Whosoever believes in Him is not condemned, but whoever does not believe stands condemned already because they have not believed in the name of God’s one and only Son.”*** Why is a message that is so simple, that a child can understand it, is so continually rejected by so many? The only question that will decide your fate in eternity is what you believe about Jesus. We are naturally selfish and self-centered and believe and invest our life on earth in what we naturally define as reality. Naturally, we believe is real is what we can touch instead of the spiritual that lasts forever...God and people.

Believers will participate in the first resurrection and are not affected by the second resurrection and second death. *Revelation 20:6 - “Blessed and holy are those who have part in the first resurrection. The second death has no power over them, but they will be priests of God and of Christ and will reign with Him for a thousand years.”*

See Time Line 5 of the preceding charts and timelines in question 56 for the representation of the different resurrection times.

Only unbelievers will be a part of the second resurrection, which will occur at a single point in time, at the great white throne judgment. The final judgment, and sentencing to the lake of fire, is the time when the second death occurs. *Revelation 20:13-14 – “And the sea gave up the dead which were in it, and death and hades gave up the dead that were in them; and they were judged, every one of them according to their deeds. Then death and hades were thrown into the lake of fire, the second death.”*

The second death is reserved for unbelievers who have rejected God’s plan of salvation will join Satan in the Lake of Fire forever. Those who experience death are those whose names are not written in the Lamb’s Book of Life. *Revelation 21:8 - “But the cowardly, the unbelieving, the vile, the murderers, the sexually immoral, those who practice magic arts, the idolaters and all liars- their place will be in the fiery lake of burning Sulphur. This is the second death.”*

of Eden was of such monumental proportion that only God could provide the “acceptable and just payment for the sin committed”. God provided Himself in giving His Son, the only way of salvation from his just wrath of punishment for each and everyone’s sin. John 3:16 – **“For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believes in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life.”** It is both ironical and foolish that mankind can decide for themselves what a Holy and Just God will require for eternal relationship with Himself. Eternal life is God’s gift by God’s rules.

In both cases, whether a believer or non-believer, the moment we die on this present earth, our decisions are over and our eternal destiny is sealed forever as God honors the free will choices we have made. 2 Peter 2:9 – **“The Lord knows how to keep the unrighteous man for the day of Judgment.”**

When is the second resurrection and Death? Physical death is the separation of the body from the spirit. Spiritual death, the way we were born, is the spiritual separation of each of us from God. All of us are born spiritually dead, separated and alienated from God. The Lord said to Adam, **“But you must not eat of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, for when you eat of it you will surely die”** (Genesis 2:17).

Adam and Eve died spiritually and with the sin of distrust and disobedience of God. Adam broke the communion and relationship with a holy God. At the time that they sinned- mankind then became different beings than the ones that God originally created and they also began to physically die. From this point on all people were naturally born alienated from God.

There is a third type of death in scripture that is different from spiritual death and physical death. This is known as eternal death. Eternal death, or also called the second death, is the eternal separation of a person from God. Revelation 2:11 – **“The one who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. The one who overcomes will not be hurt at all by the second death.”** Unless spiritual death is reversed in this life, and one is born again, the result will be eternal death which is an unending separation of whoever rejects Jesus as their Savior, God. John 3:16-17 – **“For God so loved the world that He gave His only Son, that whoever believes in Him shall not perish but have eternal life. For**

Similarly, we are the same person but are a newly transformed person with a body that is equipped and capable for the heavenly environment. The old person was not eliminated, but transformed.

In spite of the changes that occur from our salvation, death and resurrection, we still remain the unique beings that God created. God will restore and renew us to our original intended design and we will then be able to reach beyond our present abilities being then unaffected by sin’s effects and increased abilities with our bodies that are like Jesus’ resurrected body.

Job 19:26-27 – Job said, **“In my flesh I will see God, I myself will see Him with my own eyes – I, and not another.”** This shows a continuity from Job’s and our present life to the next eternal phase of life.

1 Corinthians 15:53 – **“For the perishable must clothe itself with the imperishable, and the mortal with immortality.”**

As Moses and Elijah’s example at the transfiguration, the same recognizable body we have now (which is mortal) will be the same recognizable body that we will have in our glorified immortal body. **“Mortality puts on immortality.”** We will walk on the new earth that will be renewed and without the effects of the curse and will then be as God originally intended.

1 Thessalonians 4:16-17 – **“For the Lord himself will come down from heaven, with a loud command, with the voice of the archangel and with the trumpet call of God, and the dead in Christ will rise first. After that, we who are still alive and are left will be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. And so we will be with the Lord forever.”**

John 2:19 – Jesus answered them, **“Destroy this temple and I will raise it up, again in three days.”**

John 2:21 – John tells us, **“The temple He had spoken of, was His body.”**

Jesus’ physical body was killed, and that physical body was raised up again. Jesus had the same recognizable body, but with new upgraded abilities.

A resurrected body is a physical body reunited with the spirit body without any imperfection or weakness. Our body will be like the resurrected body of our Lord Christ. Jesus ate, drank, walked and talked before he died, and again in his resurrection body. But, he also had other abilities that were not present in his earthly body, e.g., he appeared behind and through walls and locked doors and disappeared when with his eleven disciples and the disciples in Emmaus.

In our resurrection bodies, we will be who God created us to be, but without sin, disease, high blood pressure, any health problems or natural attraction toward sin.

Job 19:25-27 – Job said, ***“In my flesh I will see God...I, and not another.”***

Luke 24:36-43 – Jesus after his resurrection said, ***“Look at my hands and feet – it is I myself. Touch me and see me; a ghost doesn’t have flesh and bones as you see I have.”***

The basic truth about our resurrected bodies is that our same body which God created for us will be raised up to a greater perfection and with greater capabilities than we have ever yet known. The new earth will still be an earth, but a changed, restored earth without the curse’s effects. An earth that will be as God intended it, the perfect place for the perfect people to dwell with the perfect God forever. Is there communication that we are presently aware of? Do “rocks sing” and leaves shout” as God said. In our limited 4 dimensions that we now have, we should not think that God was just using phrases, verses always speaking facts. We will be amazed at how much we do not yet know of God’s creation.

Jesus was showing them that He was the same person in His body and spirit that had gone to the cross, and the body he had been crucified with; he had the crucifixion wounds. Jesus ate, drank, walked and talked like He did before He died, and then again in His resurrection body; showing a continuity of relationship and memories.

In John’s gospel, Jesus deals with Mary, Thomas and Peter in very personal ways based on His previous knowledge of them. This demonstrated that he had all of his previous knowledge that he had obtained prior to his death.

name of one of the stories’ participants, as do none of the other parables that Jesus tells. Luke 16 tells us the story of a real rich man and a real beggar man named Lazarus in a real place, Hades. *Hades* is also acknowledged in Luke 16:23; ***“And being in torments in Hades we lifted up his eyes and saw Abraham afar off and Lazarus in his bosom.”*** “Abraham’s bosom” is a place of comfort that those who died in faith were waiting for the opening to enter heaven and the presence of God by Jesus, sacrifice. Notice Abraham’s bosom was “afar off” but there was the ability to see and converse between the rich man and Abraham. Notice the continuity of the life and personhood of the rich man, Lazarus and Abraham.

Psalm 16:10-11, 23:6 – David believed that God would not abandon his soul to sheol but would give him “fullness of joy” in God’s presence. He believed he would dwell in the house of the Lord forever.” Ecclesiastes 12:7 – According to Solomon, ***“the dust will return to earth as it was, and the spirit will return to God who gave it”.***

Believers now go immediately into the presence of Lord through the doorway of death. They are alive and have an awareness in the 3<sup>rd</sup> heaven as they wait for their resurrected bodies that will be transformed into their glorified body, at the Rapture. They will be with God in the New Heavens and on New Earth where they will live eternally with God.

Revelation 20:11-15 – Non-believers at death go immediately to Hades, a temporary destination of torment. Hades is not their final destination, but it is where unbelievers await the resurrection of their bodies for the Great White Throne Judgment. After their judgment they will be thrown into the lake of fire since their names are not written in the book of life. The lake of fire is also referred to as *Gehenna*, the eternal destination of non-believers.

The new heavens and the New Earth (the 3<sup>rd</sup> heaven that is relocated to the new earth when the City of Jerusalem comes down from heaven and God dwells with His people on the new earth) is the eternal destination for people who believe in the only way of salvation that is provided by God to obtain the righteousness of Christ that is required to be in the presence of a Holy God who is wholly just. The situational and lasting problem that mankind had after rejection of trusting God in the Garden



The Bible tells us what we need to know to trust Him, and His plan to save us, but not everything that He ever said and did.

How does “accounted” or “credited” work? When you give a credit card to purchase an item, the item is given to you based on the future promise to fully pay the price necessary for purchasing it. Similarly, the believers who believed in the future promise of God’s salvation in the messiah were “credited” with righteousness. So where did they go when they died? Prior to Jesus’ death, which opened the way to heaven, those who died before Jesus’ resurrection did not go directly to heaven at death. Acts 2:29-32 – ***“Brothers, I can tell you with confidence that the patriarch David died and was buried, and his tomb is with us to this day. But he was a prophet and knew that God promised him an oath that He would place one of his descendants on his throne. Foreseeing this, David spoke about the resurrection of the Christ, that He was not abandoned to Hades, nor did His body see decay. God has raised this same Jesus to life, to which we are all witnesses.”***

***“No one has ascended up into heaven except he who descended from heaven, the Son of Man.” (John 3:13) What did Jesus mean here? We know that Jesus died, “Father into your hands, I commit my spirit!” And having said this he breathed his last” (Luke 23:46)***

So if they didn’t go to heaven when they died, where did they where did they go? There are two terms that refer to the place of the dead: the Hebrew term *Sheol* and the Greek term *Hades*. *Sheol* is mentioned in Psalm 16:10 and Acts 2:27 – for you will not leave my soul in sheol, nor will you allow your holy one to see corruption.

*Hades* is mentioned in Matthew 16:18 – ***“and I also say to you that you are Peter (petra is a pebble stone), and on this rock (petro is the foundational rock), I will build My church and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it.”*** There were 2 components to *Sheol* (Hebrew)/*Hades* (Greek). Luke 16:19-26 – One called paradise where the righteous would reside (Abraham’s bosom) and *hades* a place of torment where the unrighteous would and will temporarily reside until they are cast into the lake of fire after the Great White Throne Judgment. Jesus, who has come from heaven, tells this story to show truths, and Jesus does not call it a parable. This story told by Jesus, who knows, contains a

If we aren’t ourselves in the afterlife, how can we be rewarded or held accountable for what we did in this life?

According to the story of Lazarus and the rich man in Luke 16:19-31, Jesus called people by their name when they were in heaven.

Also notice in all instances that Jesus raised people from the dead, he always talked to them as though they were still alive before He raised them:

- Luke 7:14, widow of Nain’s son, he said, ***“ young man I say to you, get up”.***
- Mark 5:41, he said to the daughter of Jairus, ***“Little girl, I say to you, get up!”***
- Luke 11:43-44, we read, ***“Now when he had said these thing, he cried with a loud voice, “Lazarus, come forth!” And he who had died came out bound hand and foot with grave clothes, and his face was wrapped with a cloth, Jesus said to them, “Loose him, and let him go.”***

Jesus, who knew the reality of life lasting forever, and talked to each of them knowing that they were still existent and alive. Appearances can only be deceiving to those who don’t know the truth. We now see only one side of the transitional doorway called death. Jesus saw both sides of the doorway and knew, and still knows, that life continues after death’s transitional doorway.

On the new earth we’ll eat with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. We’ll be called by earthly names as they were, because that’s who they were and who they still are; and when we are in heaven, we will be the same people that we were on earth, except perfect in our righteous state.

Mark 9:2-7 – At the transfiguration of Jesus, God did not say that they saw a vision and the Moses and Elijah that appeared with Christ, were not holographic images of Moses and Elijah, but were the real Moses and Elijah. We also will be the *real* us.

Philippians 3:20-21 – ***“But our citizenship is in heaven. And we eagerly await a Savior from there, the Lord Jesus Christ, who, by the power that enables him to bring everything under his control, will***

***transform our lowly bodies so that they will be like his glorious body."***

The Lord Jesus Christ will transform our bodies so that they will be like His glorious body.

1 John 3:2 – ***"Beloved, we are God's children now; it does not yet appear what we shall be, but we know when He appears, we shall be like Him, for we shall see Him as He is."***

1 Corinthians 15:49 – ***"And just as we have borne the likeness of the earthly man, so shall we bear the likeness of the heavenly man."***

Remember the earlier quote...*Of the Americans who believe in a resurrection of the dead, 67% believe they will not have bodies after the resurrection!*

Lots of people, including Christians, think they will be spirits only in the eternal heaven. They think they will be spirits without a body, even though Jesus said He was no ghost in Luke 24:39.

Luke 24:39 – ***"Look at my hands and my feet. It is I myself! Touch me and see; a ghost does not have flesh and bones, as you see I have."***

If Jesus was a ghost, there would not have been any resurrection of his body. And with no resurrected body walking about the earth for 40 days there would have been no proof that Jesus had destroyed the power of death that the devil previously held. By his resurrection Jesus became the firstborn of the resurrected that would follow as believers in the life, death, burial and resurrection of the Son of God, showing how we would live as resurrected human beings after the rapture on the new earth.

John 21:4-21 – After his resurrection when Jesus told his disciples to throw the net on the right side of the boat, Jesus stood, on the shore one morning. He was not floating in air but standing, and while He was with the disciples, he also started a fire and cooked fish. He took the bread and gave it to them, was touched and could materialize behind locked doors. His body was the same but improved and with much greater capabilities.

## 57 WHERE DID THE SAINTS FROM THE OLD TESTAMENT GO WHEN THEY DIED?

---

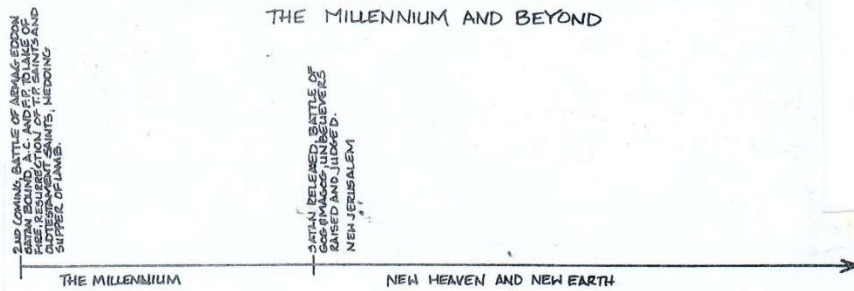
Where did the saints from the Old Testament go when they died? Did they go to heaven? Are there exceptions of people going to heaven instead of going to Hades? Was the part of Hades and the reality of being comforted by Abraham just an expression that viewed and considered heaven by them?

Genesis 5:24 and Hebrews 11:5 – Enoch was transported directly to heaven; not to the holding place in Sheol, or Hades, when God took him. (Sheol in the Old Testament is the Hebrew word and in the New Testament the Greek is translated Hades). 2 Kings 2:1, 2:11 – Elijah was taken by a whirlwind to Heaven. They were not saved by obeying the Law of Moses. Romans 3:20 – ***"No one will be declared righteous in His sight by observing the law "***

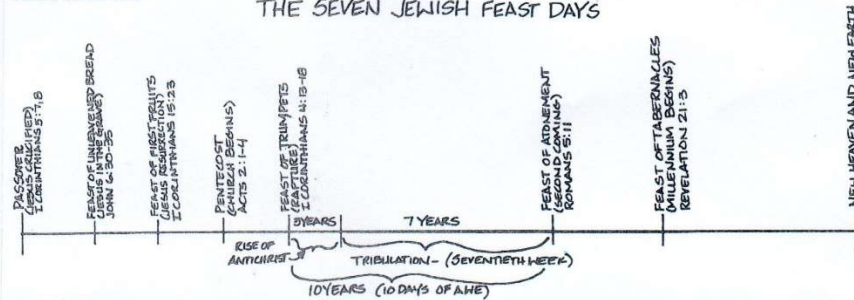
All believers, whether they lived before or after Christ came, are saved the same way; by faith in God and the death of Jesus Christ. The Old Testament sacrificial system gave them physical touchpoints for placing their faith in God's goodness, mercy and the coming of the promised Messiah. The Old Testament scriptures provided a clear example of a blood sacrifice and exchanging one life for another; all pointing to the final sacrifice of Jesus that was yet to come. In accordance with Hebrews 1:1, ***" Now faith is being sure of what we hope for and certain of what we do not see"***, we can have the assurance of the things we have hoped in...assurance Heaven is really waiting for us!

People in the Old Testament died placing their faith in things hoped for that they had not yet seen. As in Genesis 15:6, those who lived before Christ, received Christ's promise and Christ's his payment was "credited" to their account the moment they by faith believed in God's revealing that His messiah would come. Abraham lived 2000 years before Christ, yet he believed in the God and His promised salvation, redemption and messiah, and the Lord accounted it to him for righteousness. Genesis 15:6 – ***"And he believed in the Lord, and He accounted it to him for righteousness."***

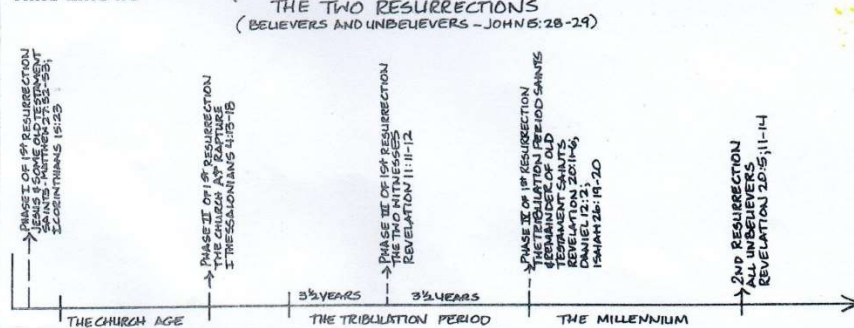
### Time Line #3



#### Time Line #4



### Time Line #5



1 Corinthians 15:42-44 ***"So will it be with the resurrection of the dead. The body that is sown is perishable, it is raised imperishable, it is sown in dishonor, it is raised in glory; it is sown in weakness, it is raised in power, it is sown a natural body, it is raised spiritual body."***

Paul speaks of resurrection bodies. He says, *"the body that is sown is perishable, it is raised imperishable; it is sown in dishonor, it is raised in glory; it is sown in weakness, it is raised in power; it is sown a natural body, it is raised a spiritual body."*

When Paul refers to “spiritual” body, he is not talking about a body made of only a spirit, or a nonphysical body; “spiritual” is an adjective that describes the body, not a noun that replaces it.

In 1 Corinthians 15:35-37 when Paul says ***“what you sow is not made alive unless it dies. And what you sow, you do not sow the body that it will be, but the grain.”*** Paul is not denying that the body is the same body that was raptured, rather, in the resurrection our bodies will be in a more improved, much better, body than they now have.

Judging from Christ's body, a spiritual body looks and acts like a regular physical body most of the time, but it may have, as Christ's body did, some physical capabilities beyond those of the normal physical bodies that was limited and effected by sin's curse.

In John 20:19 Jesus came through a locked door to the apostles.

In Luke 24:13 it says that He disappeared from the sight of the two disciples at Emmaus.

Luke 24:13-35 – They asked questions, and He taught them.

Luke 24:31 – When Jesus rose to Heaven, defying gravity, were these abilities only for Jesus’ body, or for our body too? His resurrected body looked like His normal body, but had additional upgraded abilities than when he was living on earth. The bible says in Philippians 3:21 that Christ ***“will transform our lowly bodies so that they will be like his glorious body”***

Jesus' resurrected body was suited for life on earth, as Jesus was raised to come back to be on earth. Our bodies will also be suited for life on the new earth.

1 Thessalonians 4:14 ***"We believe that Jesus died and rose again and so we believe that God will bring with Jesus those who have fallen asleep in him."*** Who are those who have fallen asleep in him?...Believers who have died.

Some Christians believe there will be only one general resurrection at the end of time, scripture seems to speak of more than one resurrection. The "first resurrection" will be that of believers and the "second resurrection" will be that of unbelievers.

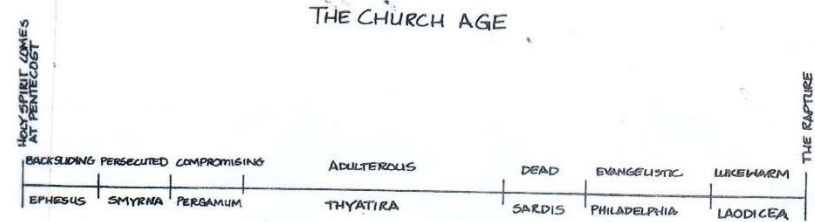
The resurrections of the "first resurrection" do not appear all at one time. The resurrection of believers is separated in time. It has been about 2,000 years between the resurrection of Christ and the rapture of the church is still in the future. After the church has been raptured and resurrected, there will be the resurrection of the tribulation saints who have died for their testimony of Christ during the great tribulation period at Christ's second coming. At the time of Christ's second coming the Old Testament saints will also be raised. After the thousand year reign of Christ on earth (the millennium) there will be one final resurrection of unbelievers who have been born from the human believers who entered from their surviving the tribulation period. At the Great White Throne of Condemnation judgment will be the unrighteous dead from all time as well as the millennium saints who have believed in Christ during the Millennium period. After the Great White Throne judgment, there will be no more resurrections. See the charts and timeline graphs in question 56, When do we get our Glorified Spiritual body?

When will the resurrections occur? (See the charts included in Question 56)

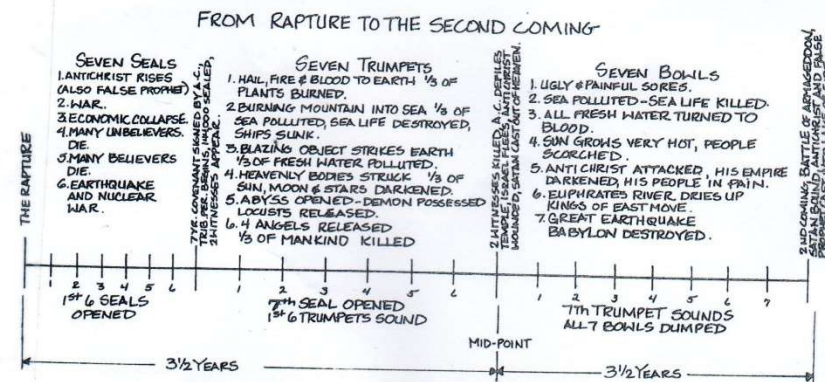
# 1. Jesus Christ is the First Resurrection

Jesus was the first person to come back from the dead, never to die again. Paul wrote: ***"But now Christ is risen from the dead, and has become the first fruits of those who have fallen asleep...But each in his own order: Christ first fruits, afterward those who are Christ's at his coming"***(1 Corinthians 15:20, 23).

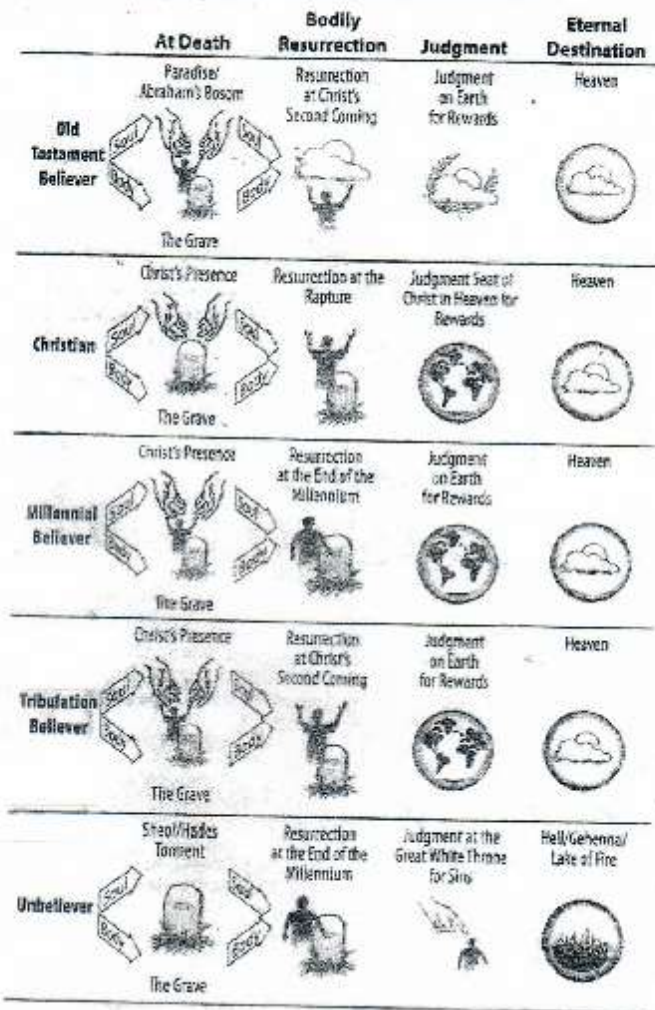
Time Line #1



Time Line #2



### What Happens to a Person after Death<sup>2</sup>



2. The Resurrection of the Saved at the Rapture of the Church  
At the rapture of the church, the bodies of the living and dead will be changed.

***"For the Lord Himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of an archangel, and with the trumpet of God. And the dead in Christ will rise first. After that, we who are alive and are left will be caught up with the Lord forever. Therefore encourage one another with these words."***

(1 Thessalonians 4:16-18).

Paul told the church at Corinth about the change that would take place: ***"Listen, I tell you a mystery: We will not all sleep, but we will all be changed-in a flash, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet. For the trumpet will sound, the dead will be raised imperishable, and we will be changed. For the perishable must clothe itself with the imperishable, and the mortal with immortality, then the saying that is written will come true: "Death has been swallowed up in victory." "Where, O death, is your victory? Where, O death, is your sting?" The sting of death is sin, and the power of sin is the law. But thanks be to God! He gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore, my dear brothers and sisters, stand firm. Let nothing move you. Always give yourselves fully to the work of the Lord, because you know your labor in the Lord is not in vain"*** (1 Corinthians 15:51-55).

3. The Tribulation and Old Testament Saints at his Second Coming.

#### A) The Tribulation Saints Resurrection

At the Second Coming of Christ, the Tribulation Saints will be raised. Revelation 20:4-6 - ***"And I saw the thrones on which were seated those who had been given authority to judge. And I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded because of their testimony about Jesus and because of the word of God. They had not worshipped the beast or its image and had not received its mark on their foreheads or their hands. They came to life and reigned with Christ a thousand years."***



***(The rest of the dead did not come to life until the thousand years were ended.)***

***This is the first resurrection. Blessed and holy are those who share in the first resurrection. The second death has no power over them, but they will be priests of God and of Christ and will reign with him for a thousand years."***

**B) The Old Testament Saints Resurrection**

The believers, who lived before the time of Christ, will be raised when Christ returns. In Daniel 12:1-2, Daniel says, ***"At the time Michael, the great prince, the protector of your people, shall arise. There shall be a time of tribulation, such as that has never occurred since the nation's first came into existence. But at that time you people shall be delivered, everyone who is found written in the book. Many of those who sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt."***

After the tribulation period is over, Jesus Christ returns. He will then resurrect the Old Testament saints. Every believer, from the time of Adam until the second coming of Christ, will have been resurrected at this time.

**C) Thousand Years Rule of Christ**

When Christ rules, there will be a thousand year period of peace when He rules in righteousness. This period is known as the Millennial period.

This will come at the Great White Throne Judgement. ***"Then I saw a Great White Throne and the one who sat on it, the earth and the heaven fled from His presence, and no place was found for them. And I saw the dead, great and small, standing before the throne, and books were opened. Also another book was opened, the book of life. And the dead were judged according to their works, as recorded in the books. And the sea gave up the dead that were in it. Death and Hades gave up the dead that were in them, and all were judged according to what they had***

The "first resurrection" is used to describe the time when all believers will receive their new bodies for eternity. According to Revelation 2:11 and 20:6, those who overcome the devil's tribulation, are holy and have part in the first resurrection, and will not experience the second death.

Revelation 2:11 - ***"He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. He who overcomes shall not be hurt by the second death."*** Revelation 20:6 – ***"Blessed and holy is he who has part in the first resurrection over such the second death has no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years."*** The first resurrection does not occur at a single point in time. Instead, different groups of Christians will receive their new bodies at different times in the future as shown in the following charts.

1 Corinthians 15:22-23 – ***Since Adam, all will die, but in Christ will all be made alive, but in His own order.*** "Order" in Greek terminology refers to a military procession, with corps falling in at their appointed time. At death, every Christian's spirit is immediately in the presence of God, but we do not receive our bodies until our assigned time or order.

*See the following Charts and Timelines*

death, will receive their resurrection bodies when we join Jesus in the air at the rapture of the church.

1 Thessalonians 4:16-18 – ***For the Lord Himself will descend from heaven with a shout with a voice of the archangel with the trumpet of God, and the dead in Christ will rise first. Then we who are alive and remain will be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air, and so we shall always be with the Lord. Therefore, comfort one another with their words.*** 1 Corinthians 15:51-2 – Paul tells us of this instantaneous change: ***“Behold I tell you a mystery; we will not all sleep, but we will all be changed in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet, for the trumpet will sound and the dead will be raised imperishable, and we will be changed.”***

Revelation 20:12 – At the end of 1000-year reign, and the deception of Gog and Magog, the casting of Satan into the lake of fire of burning sulphur to be tormented forever, unbelievers will have their bodies then resurrected and will face the Great White Throne Judgment and experience the second death by being cast into the lake of fire.

There is another type of death in scripture that is different than physical death and spiritual death. This is an eternal death, known as the second death. The term second death occurs 4 times in the New Testament.

- 1) Revelation 2:11- ***“Whoever has ears let him hear what the spirit says to the churches. The one who is victorious will not be hurt at all by the second death.”***
- 2) Revelation 20:6 – ***“Blessed and holy are those who share in the first resurrection. The second death has no power over them, but they will be priests of God and will reign with Him for a thousand years”.***
- 3) Revelation 20:14- ***“Then death and Hades were thrown into the lake of fire. The lake of fire is the second death.”***
- 4) Revelation 21:8 – ***“But the cowardly, the unbelieving, the vile, the murders, the sexually immoral, those practice magic arts, the idolaters and all the liars- they will be consigned to the fiery lake of burning sulfur. This is the second death.”***

***done. Then Death and Hades were thrown into the lake of fire. This is the second death, the lake of fire; and anyone whose name was not found written in the book of life was thrown into the lake of fire”*** (Revelation 20:11-15).

#### 4. Righteous Believers Born in the millennium Period

There will also be some righteous people who will be judged at the Great White Throne. They will consist of the children who were born during the Millennium and became believers in Jesus. They have been born to people who entered into the Millennium period with mortal, not resurrected bodies.

5. The resurrection of unbelievers will take place after the thousand year reign of Christ upon the earth. All of the unbelieving dead that have ever lived will be resurrected and judged at this time at the Great White Throne of Condemnation Judgment.

## 12 WILL WE REMEMBER WHAT HAPPENED ON EARTH?

We will have a lot of things to remember and share when we get to eat at the feasts in the kingdom of heaven.

Luke 14:12-15 – ***“When one of those at the table with him heard this, he said to Jesus, “Blessed is the man who will eat in the feast in the kingdom of God.”*** This was referring to literally eating and feasting, celebrating, laughing and enjoying the feast we will eat in heaven.

Matthew 8:11 – ***“I say to you that many will come from the east and the west and will take their places at the feast with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven.”***

Luke 22:18 – Jesus said to his disciples, ***“For I tell you I will not drink again of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God comes.”***

While the bible does not answer all of our questions about heaven, it appears that those who have entered Heaven may be aware of events on earth. People in Heaven may know a lot more about earth than we realize. We know from Luke 16 that there is an awareness that their loved ones are not saved. And we know from Luke 15:10 that there is rejoicing in heaven whenever one person repents.

We will have to have the memories of the things we have done in order to correlate and appreciate the rewards, assignments and opportunities on the future new earth which are based on our response and actions with the divine opportunities that God had given us here on the present earth. We will see and understand then that God is totally just and fair, and always righteously correct in his decisions.

The Bible says that we'll all stand before God and tell Him about our lives on earth. 2 Corinthians 5:10 – ***“For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ that each one may receive the things done in the body, according to what he has done, whether good or bad.”***

Actions which happened during the believer's time of earthly ministry. This does not include sins, since sins' judgment took place at the cross. The Greek terms used in the words translated “good or bad” do not refer to moral good and moral evil, but compare “valuable things with useless things”; our sin has been paid for by our belief in the death and resurrection of our Lord and Savior.

We will have better minds and memory recall capabilities in our upgraded bodies. To praise God for his works here, we will remember our lives on earth and what he has done for us and we will glorify God's amazing grace and work within each of our lives. We will understand how our actions had eternal effects by God's guidance, grace and glory.

Psalms 112:6 – ***“For the righteous will never be moved; they will be remembered forever”***. If the righteous will be remembered forever. Could this mean that the unrighteous will not be remembered?

Isaiah 65:17 – ***“I am about to create new heavens and a new earth; the former things shall not be remembered or come to mind.”***

All the things of the former heavens and earth will have been forgotten; this could include all of the people that have rejected Jesus' sacrifice to pay for their sins.

God tells us there is no pain in heaven. Revelation 21:4- ***“He (God) will wipe away every tear from their eyes. Death will be no more, for the first things have passed away.”***

will have enough room for 20 billion residents and each individual resident has 38 acres. If God had saved all 100 billion people that have ever lived on the earth, each person would have 7.6 acres. But, we have the entire new earth plus the currently uninhabited area of the oceans since there will be no more sea and the climatic conditions will be different without the curse's effects of sin in the universe! Based on the previous review of the estimated population and density, there will plenty of room in God's new earth and universe as we rule and reign with our brother Jesus in managing the family creation and bringing continuing glory to our Father, God.

## 55 HOW MANY GO TO HEAVEN OR HELL EACH DAY?

---

According to United Nations World Population Prospects Report, 7,452 people in the United States die every day, that's 5 people every minute, 310 people every hour, and 2,719,980 people every year that will go to heaven or hell. In the world there are 120 people who die every minute, 3600 people every hour and 31,557,600 people every year will go to heaven or hell...forever.

From Luke 16:19-31 (see question 2) we know that once we take our last breath our destination is determined and our fate is sealed. If our belief in God, His Son, and His wrath is real, why would we be reluctant to share the most important information in this world with those around us?

Don't let Satan deflect, discourage and deceive you into being oblivious to the divine appointments that God brings to you. In God's wisdom he has chosen to use us, as His ambassadors and his method of evangelism to save others from the necessary justice of His wrath. With the opportunities we have is the responsibility and accountability of being God's Watchman that is discussed in Ezekiel chapters 3 and 33.

## 56 WHEN DO WE GET OUR GLORIFIED SPIRITUAL BODY?

---

All Christians, including those who died prior to the rapture, as well as those Christians who are alive at the rapture and have never experienced



together with God. The wait for the fulfillment of God's redemption plan will be over.

## 54 HOW CAN ALL OLD AND NEW BELIEVERS FIT IN THE NEW EARTH?

---

Revelation 21:2-3 ***"I saw the holy city, the new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven (3<sup>rd</sup> heaven) from God, prepared as a bride beautifully dressed for her husband. And I heard a loud voice from the throne saying, "Look, God's dwelling place is now among the people, and He will dwell with them. They will be his people and God himself will be with them and be their God."***

Revelation 21:16 – the capital city of New Jerusalem on the new earth has a 1500-mile height, width and depth. If it is cube shaped, that is 2,350,000 square-mile surface area. New York City in comparison is only 305 square miles.

New Jerusalem at the story height of 10 feet would have 792,000 stories. In Dubai, the tallest building in the world is only 163 stories and 2717 feet height, which is nothing compared to New Jerusalem's 7,920,000 feet height!

At a 10 foot height per floor there would be 792,000 floors; and each floor would contain 960,000 acres.

Revelation 21:17 – **'The thickness of the walls will be 216 feet thick'.**

Revelation 21:1 – **"Then I saw a New Heaven and a New Earth, for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away. Also there was no more sea."**

The ocean, which we break down into five large ocean basins, covers 71 per cent of the earth's surface. Based on there being no more sea, as mentioned in revelation 21:1, the ocean's space of 858,000,000 cubic miles of the space could contain over 99 percent of the area that could then be inhabited.

As of 2020 it is estimated that 100 billion people have lived on earth, and if we assume 20% are believers that living in the city of New Jerusalem, it

God's answer to the question of the memory of the unsaved loved ones could be that they will be erased from our memory, and those who have not trusted in Christ as their Savior will be forgotten by believers that will reign and rule in the never-ending adventure of life with God forever.

## 13 DO WE BECOME ANGELS WHEN WE DIE?

---

The Bible doesn't say we become angels when we die. That idea and "when you hear a bell ring it means an angel has just earned his wings" was from Clarence in the movie, "It's a Wonderful Life".

1 Corinthians 6:3- ***"Do you not know that we will judge angels? How much more the things of this life."***

The Bible says that one day we'll be in charge of angels. We will not become angels. We will still be people when we die and go to Heaven.

This isn't disappointing – it's God's plan. With the exception of sin, God created us to be who we are. The things we love are previews of the greater adventures in life to come. We will become all he intended for us to be as his child, without the scars and marks of the curse of sin in, and on, our lives.

Will we be men and women on the new earth? After His resurrection, Jesus was still a man, just like He was before His resurrection, but with upgraded capabilities. Our resurrected spiritual bodies will be either male or female.

## 14 WILL WE ALL LOOK ALIKE IN HEAVEN?

---

No. According to Revelation 7:9- ***"After this I looked, and there before me was a great multitude that no one could count, from every nation, tribe, people and language, standing before the throne and before the Lamb. They were wearing white robes and were holding palm branches in their hands."***

Heaven will have people of every tribe, nation and language.

Each snowflake is unique and so is each person.

When Moses and Elijah appeared at Christ's transfiguration they did not look like each other but looked like the distinctive individuals that they originally were... and they still are, Moses and Elijah.

Who will eventually inhabit Heaven?

A. God (Father, Son and Holy Spirit)

Heaven has been, and always will be, the dwelling of the Triune God.

*Psalm 102:1- "For he looked down from his holy height; from heaven the Lord gazed upon earth."*

*Psalm 103:19- "The Lord has established his throne in the heavens, and his Kingdom rules over all"*

*Acts 7:49- "Heaven is my throne and earth is my footstool"*

B. Saved from the nation of Israel

Those who have trusted Christ from the nation Israel

*Hebrews 11:16- "But now they desire a better, that is, a heavenly country. Therefore God is not ashamed to be called their God for he has prepared a city for them"*

C. The New Testament Church

The New Testament church will also occupy heaven. They consist of all who have believed in Christ from the day of Pentecost until the rapture of the church. They are a separate group from believers in other ages.

*Revelation 7:9-12 - "After this I looked, and there was a great multitude that no one could count, from every nation from all tribes and peoples and languages, standing before the throne and before the Lamb, robed in white, with palm branches in their hands. They cried out in a loud voice, saying, Salvation belongs to our God who is seated on the throne, and to the Lamb!" And all the angels stood around the throne and around the elders and the four living creatures, and they fell on their faces before the throne and worshipped God, singing, "Amen! Blessing and glory and*

II) The 2<sup>nd</sup> heaven is outer space, which starts at 62 miles above sea level includes the planets, stars, and billions of galaxies in the universe.

- Exodus 32:13 – ***Remember, Abraham, Isaac and Israel will be your servants to whom you swear to. They said, "I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven and all this land that I have spoken of will I give to your seed and they shall rule it forever."***

III) The 3<sup>rd</sup> heaven is the presence of God, where all Christians immediately go when they die. Is God outside, or inside of his creation, the universe?

- 2 Corinthians 12:4 – It is sometimes called "Paradise," a place the thief on the cross went when he died, and Paul was later caught up into.
- Exodus 20:22 – ***And the Lord said to Moses, "This you shall share to the children of Israel, you have seen that I talked with you from heaven."***
- Revelation 21:20 – ***"...he showed me that great city, the Holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God."***

The 3<sup>rd</sup> heaven will be our eternal future home that includes it's relocation to the new earth as the New Jerusalem described in Revelation 21 will descend from the 3<sup>rd</sup> heaven to the newly created earth; giving us heaven on the new earth. At this time the prayer phrase, "Thy Kingdom Come, Thy will be done, on earth as it is in heaven", will become a reality.

- Revelation 21:1 – ***"And I saw a new heaven and a new earth; for the first time, heaven and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more sea."*** Revelation 21:3 – ***"And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, behold the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people and God himself will be with them, and be their God."***
- The 3<sup>rd</sup> heaven will literally then become "heaven on earth," where the Old Testament saints and all Christians from Jesus' time of death until the resurrection will live eternally

in control. God is just and God is victorious. There is no God but the one true God that we serve, today and forever. We share our beliefs with others who are slaves to Satan. Do you remember in the Star Wars movie, Darth Vader's saying, "You don't know the power of the dark side. I must obey my master!" Our Lord and master will win and we want to bring as many from the dark side to the light of the lord Jesus.

## 52 ARE THE HEAVENLY REALMS GEOGRAPHICALLY CLOSE (ALSO SEE QUESTION 33)?

---

The sixth chapter of 2 Kings suggests that, while we are not presently aware of the presence of the spiritual world and the heavenly realm, they may be close, and in another dimension, not normally visible. But, the curtain has previously been opened to reveal the spiritual world's reality.

2 Kings 6:16 – ***The servant of Elisha looked from the walled city of Dothan one morning and saw countless enemy horses and chariots of the Syrians that had come at night and surrounded the city. He ran to Elisha saying, O Lord, what shall we do? To which the response was, "Don't be afraid. Those who are with us are more than those who are with them."***

2 Kings 6:17 – And then Elisha prayed that his servant's eyes might be opened to see the heavenly realities all around him. The Lord answered his request, and the servant saw that ***"The hills were full of horses and chariots of fire all around Elisha."*** We pray that our eyes might be open to see God's work in our life.

## 53 WHAT ARE THE THREE HEAVENS?

---

I) The 1<sup>st</sup> heaven is earth's atmosphere.

- Exodus 20:4 – ***You shall not make any graven image or any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.***

***wisdom and thanksgiving and honor and power and might be to our God forever and ever! Amen"***

Matthew 25:34- ***"Then the King will say to those on His right, "Come, you who are blessed by my Father, take your inheritance, the kingdom, prepared for you since the creation of the world."***

- D. Gentile Believers who believed God's promises before Christ:  
Apart from saved Israel and the New Testament church, heaven will also consist of Gentile believers who have trusted in the promises of God before Christ came into the world.
- E. The Tribulation Saints  
Many will come to Christ during the Great Tribulation period. Revelation 20:4- ***"I saw thrones on which those who had been given authority to judge. And I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded because of their testimony for Jesus and because of the word of God. They had not worshipped the beast or his image and had not received his mark on their foreheads or their hands. They came to life and reigned with Christ a thousand years."***
- F. The Millennial Saints  
There will also be people who have put their faith in Christ during the Millennium. They will be children born to parents who enter the Millennium in non-glorified bodies. These believers will also be in heaven.
- G. Certain Elders  
There are certain elders who are in heaven. Their identities are unknown. Revelation 4:4- ***"Around the throne were twenty-four elders sitting, clothed in white robes; and they had crowns of gold on their heads"***
- H. Angels

Angels are ministering spirit beings that are now occupying heaven.

*2 Chronicles 18:18- "Therefore, hear the word of the Lord. I saw the Lord sitting on His throne, and all the host of heaven standing on his right and on his left."*

And they will also occupy heaven in the future.

*Revelation 5:11- "Then I looked, and heard the voice of many angels around the throne, the living creatures, and the elders, and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands."*

## 15 WILL WE EAT AND DRINK IN HEAVEN?

John 21:1, 13-14 – *"Afterward Jesus appeared again to his disciples, by the Sea of Galilee. It happened this way. Then the disciple whom Jesus loved said to Peter, "It is the Lord." Jesus came, took the bread and gave it to them, and did the same with the fish. This was now the third time Jesus appeared to his disciples after he was raised from the dead."*

Jesus' risen body was recognized by his disciples as the same body that he had when he died. After his resurrection, Jesus fixed breakfast for disciples and ate food with them, using a real human resurrected body.

Luke 14:15 – *"When one of those at the table with him heard this he said to Jesus, "Blessed is the man who will eat in the feast of the kingdom of God."* Jesus was referring to a literal eating and feasting in the kingdom of God.

Matthew 8:11 – *"I say to you that many will come from the east and the west to take their places at the feast with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven."*

Luke 22:18 – Jesus said, *"I tell you I will not drink again of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God comes."*

relationship with God. He tells us of Jesus, as the only hope of mankind's salvation and only way to experience the goodness of God forever.

After the dead in Christ are raised at his return to earth, we'll reign and rule with Him on this planet for a thousand years. At the close of the 1,000 year millennial reign, the devil will be loosed from the abyss and will entice to rebellion those born from the humans that had entered after the tribulation and who have not accepted Christ as their savior. The people born throughout the world during the millennial sets the stage for Satan's "Final Rebellion." Every human who is born from the living people who have entered in the millennium must make their individual decision, and live with the consequences, whether to believe, or choose to reject, Jesus as their Lord and Savior.

In Revelation 20:9-10 fire came down from God out of heaven and devoured those in the rebellion. God will win, and the devil will lose. Wicked people will be resurrected, the Book of Life will be opened, and the day of final resurrection judgment of unbelievers *hey marched across the earth and surrounded the camp of the saints and the beloved city. And fire came down from God out of heaven and devoured them. The devil who deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone where the beast and the false prophet are. And they will be tormented day and night forever and ever."*

After the final destruction of the devil and his followers, the earth will be consumed in fire, cleansed and/or made new, and prepared for our eternal habitation. (See the discussion of question 33, Will the Earth be destroyed or renewed?)

2 Peter 3:13 – *But in keeping with His promise we are looking forward to a new heaven and a new earth where righteousness dwells.* Heaven, our home, where we will be co-heirs with Christ. We'll be busier and happier in our service to the Lord than we ever imagined we could be.

There is a God and He will be victorious over the rebellion of Satan and his fallen angels. After the last conversion of a gentile believer, whose timing only God knows, we will see the end of the rebellion. From the beginning to the end of the rebellion, God has been, and always will be,

Knowing our choices make an eternal difference; including our choices of our personal holiness and how we react toward others in the divine opportunities that God gives us, will involve many personal choices.

In 2 Peter 3:13-14 after saying, ***“we are looking forward to a new heaven and new earth, where righteousness dwells”***, Peter added, ***“So then, dear friends...make every effort to be found spotless, blameless and at peace with him.”*** C.S. Lewis said, *“I must keep alive in myself the desire for my true country, which I shall not find until after death; I must never let it get turned aside; I must make it the main object of life to press on to that other country and to help others to do the same.”* Notice, “and to help others to do the same”. You are the only contact with, and for God, that some others will ever see. Realizing that God uses people to reach people helps us to set our minds on the things above, not on the things that are on earth but on the important things that align with God’s will.

We’ll have the opportunity to live together on the resurrected world with the Lord we love and the friends and family that we cherish. We will embark on the ultimate adventure in a spectacular new universe. As God the father intended originally, God will walk and talk and have relationships with each of us, his children. Jesus will be the center of all things and we will really “live happily ever after.” That’s why we care about hearing about our final home, Heaven.

## 51 ARE WE ALL FAMILIAR WITH THE STAR WARS SAGA AND FINAL REBELLION?

---

Did you ever wonder why there is always a bad guy and a good guy in our movies and books? Why do we have a desire for fairness, and always want the “white hat” good guy to win in the end of the war, battle or movie?

It was not George Lucas of *Star Wars*’ Fame who first thought of the phrase, you’re our only hope (a message sent to Obi Wan by Princess Leia). Good and Evil concepts were not invented by Hollywood. God’s words in the bible tell us about evil and sin and the loss of the

In Luke 22:29, Jesus said, ***“I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father has appointed unto me, that you may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.”***

In each of these cases, there will be eating and drinking and enjoyment of feasting together, celebrating, telling stories and laughing.

Jesus was eating and drinking in his resurrection body and we will have bodies like his and be eating and drinking in heaven.

1 John 3:2 – ***“When Christ appears, we shall be like him”***

## 16 WILL WE BE THE SAME AGE IN HEAVEN AS WHEN WE DIE?

---

Not every question that we will have will have a definitive answer in the bible. Our age does not matter when we die.

Will there be children and older people in heaven or will we all be the prime health age of about 30 years old?

Will a child finish growing up on the new earth?

We do know we will have a body and there will be a continuity of appearance and memory, and we will look like ourselves and we recognize others in heaven.

In our resurrection, God can make us any age that he wants. Many theologians speculate that we will be the age of Jesus at 30-33. With the characteristics of DNA it is consistently reasonable from what we know that God could give us bodies of a prime, or peak period of health age. We have found DNA of Egyptians Pharaohs that are thousands of years old and the DNA is Still DNA. Trust God...he won’t forget your DNA.

What about the children that are mentioned in Isaiah 11:6-9 and 65:18-20?

Isaiah 11:6-9 – ***“The wolf will live with the lamb, the leopard will lie down with the goat, the calf and the lion and the yearling together; and a little child will lead them. The cow will feed with the bear,***

***their young will lie down together, and the lion will eat straw like the ox. The infant will play near the cobra's den, and the young child will put its hand into the viper's nest. They will neither harm nor destroy on all my holy mountain, for the earth will be filled with the knowledge of the Lord as the waters cover the sea.***

Isaiah 65:17-20 – ***"See I will create new heavens and a new earth. The former things will not be remembered, nor will they come to mind. But be glad and rejoice forever in what I will create, for I will rejoice over Jerusalem and take delight in my people; the sound of weeping and of crying will be heard in it no more. Never again will there be in it an infant who lives but a few days, or an old man who does not live out his years."***

Will children that have died young be resurrected at the age they died and then could grow up on the new earth and the parents enjoy raising their children to the peak of their health age? This would give on the new earth a rejoicing as compared to the sorrow of a lost young child that had been experienced on the old earth.

Trust God, He will do more than we can imagine!

## 17 WILL WE BE LEARNING IN HEAVEN?

God is infinite and God is omniscient. God sees all and knows all and cannot learn anything, since He already knows everything.

1 Corinthians 13:12 – ***"For now we see only a reflection as in a mirror, then we shall see face to face. Now I know in part; then I shall know fully, even as I am fully known."***

In heaven, we will see things more clearly, but we will never know everything; only God is God, and we will always be learning more about Him and be amazed at His love.

Not knowing everything is not a flaw. It's just a part of being finite. Angels don't know everything and they long to know more.

1 Peter 1:12 – ***"It was revealed to them that they were serving not themselves but you, in the things that have now been announced to***

1) ***Eat, drink, and be merry, for tomorrow we die.*** But God said to the rich man in Luke 12:16-21 who'd built bigger barns to store his stuff: ***"You fool! This very night your soul is required of you; and now who will own what you have prepared for yourself?"***

***So, it is with the man who stores up treasure for himself and is not rich toward God.*** " How much are you sending ahead to heaven are you doing?

Keep in mind: the word "required" is a term used when a loan has become due and payment is now required.

2) Psalm 90:12 – ***Teach us to number our days that we may present to you a heart of wisdom.*** Everyone will leave this world at some point. God alone determines how long we'll be on this earth. When a believing loved one suffers, remember, God determines the "when" that they will transition through death to be with Him. God continues to use his children until their missions are completed.

In addition, a reason we care about learning more about heaven is the fact that life and relationships last an eternity beyond the brief time that we are here on this earth. In a thousand, thousand years from now...you'll still be alive. Remember when we were always reminded to "make a plan and your work your plan"...what's the long range plan for your life?

Genesis 27:2 – Isaac once said, ***"I am old and I do not know the day of my death."*** Job 14:5 – ***"A person's days are determined...God has decreed the number of his months and...set limits he cannot exceed."*** You will not live a second longer than God has predetermined.

Colossians 3:1-2 – God says, ***"Keep seeking the things above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. Set your mind on the things above, not on the things that are on Earth.*** This takes continuous decisions to stay focused.

Knowing where we will be going and what rewards we'll receive, and that we'll be serving Christ directly, affects how we live our life today.

before us to be with Jesus; even if the infant had never been physically born.

Our loved ones who are believers and die before us go ahead of us to be with Jesus. Our life here is but a dot on a timeline that goes on forever.



When we transition through death, we see behind the dot (represented by the line drawn above) that we now live within, as our life continues on the path to the destination that we have chosen by our free will decision to accept, or reject, God's salvation through our belief, or unbelief, in His Son, Jesus Christ's sacrifice for our sins as the only method provided by God to be with Him forever. God's rules for God's prize...eternity in heaven.

When we are removed from our present time here on earth and are in heaven, our time that was here on earth without the company of our loved ones will be miniscule when compared to the eternity that we will have when we are reunited with our loved ones, together forever with Jesus. Temporary pain for eternal gain.

In a tragedy, our flesh wants to ask, why did my child or loved one have to die? There is no satisfactory answer to "why." However, the question of "what now" moves us toward the future factually reality of heaven together with our child who is now with your Lord. Live with the knowledge that you will be spending eternity with them in a little while.

## 50 WHY DO WE CARE ABOUT HEARING ABOUT HEAVEN?

We fear what we do not know in future events. We're all going to die and then we each will step into eternity. Knowing where we're going, and looking forward to what we'll be doing, gives our present life a meaning and a purpose. This adds to the excitement and reality of our life's destination with God on a perfect earth prepared for us.

There are two mindsets, or mottos, of the way to live your life now:

***you though those who preached the good news to you by the Holy Spirit sent from heaven, things into which angels long to look."***

Ephesians 2:6-7 – ***"We'll spend eternity gaining knowledge in heaven in the coming ages that God might show the incomparable riches of his grace."***

When we enter heaven, we'll begin with the knowledge we had at the time of our death – transition. God will reveal new things and we'll be learning new things. In our resurrected bodies with our resurrected brains, our capacity to learn will be greatly increased from what we have today.

Matthew 11:29 – Jesus said to his disciples, ***"Learn from me."*** As Mary sat at Jesus' feet and walked with Him over the countryside as His disciples did on the New Earth, we'll have the privilege of sitting at Jesus' feet and learning from Him.

Luke 24:27 – Jesus taught the disciples on the way to Emmaus, ***"and beginning with Moses and all of the prophets, he explained to them what was said in all the scriptures concerning himself."*** Did you ever wonder what He taught them of how the Old Testament scriptures all foretold, foreshadowed and talked about Jesus? In heaven you will be learning and will be taught by the best teacher in the universe! Then, we will hear and know....the rest of the story of how all God has told us in the bible foretold His plan of salvation through His Son Jesus.

In the coming ages, God will be revealing to us the riches of his grace and kindness to us...we'll always be learning more about God and because God is infinite, there'll always be more for us to learn.

Paul in Ephesians 2:6-7 wrote: ***"God raised us up with Christ and seated us with Him in the heavenly realms on Christ Jesus, in order that in the coming ages he might show the incomparable riches of his grace"***.

- In this case, "show" means "to reveal"
- "In the coming ages" – indicates this will be a progressive ongoing revelation in which we learn more and more about God's grace

Think of the many great stories that we'll hear and learn about in heaven. We'll be learning for an eternity.

## 18 CAN PEOPLE IN HEAVEN SEE AND HEAR US NOW?

Luke 9:31 – ***“They spoke about his departure, which he was about to bring to fulfillment at Jerusalem.”*** When Moses and Elijah talked with Jesus at the transfiguration, they spoke about his exodus or departure, which he was about to experience in his trial and crucifixion. They were fully aware of the drama that was transpiring on earth and God's plan of redemption that was about to be accomplished.

Revelation 6:9-11 – ***“When he opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of those who had been slain because of the word of God and the testimony they had maintained. They called out in a loud voice, “how long Sovereign Lord, holy and true, until you judge the inhabitants of the earth and avenge our blood? Then each of them was given a white robe, and they were told to wait a little longer, until the full number of their fellow servants, their brothers and sisters, were killed just as they had been.”***

People (the martyrs) in heaven realized what was happening on earth. Everyone in heaven is watching God's plan of redemption being worked out on earth.

2 Timothy 3:16-17 – ***“All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness. That the man of God be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.”***

Were these two examples, Luke 9:31 and Revelation 6:9-11, the exception or the norm? We know that all scripture is given to us for doctrine and instruction. What we read of happening in heaven, unless it says explicitly otherwise, we reasonably assume that it will be so for others in heaven also.

resurrection body of Christ. Jesus was, is, and shall always be, Jesus the God-man.

How do we know we will be able to recognize our child? All our bodies will be physical, genuinely human bodies, yet wholly perfect and glorified. In 1 Corinthians 15:49, Paul wrote, ***“As we have bound the image of the man of dust, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly man (Jesus Christ).”***

Matthew 17:3-4 – When Moses and Elijah appeared with Christ on the Mount of Transfiguration, although they had died centuries before (Moses 1451BC and Elijah 859 BC), they still maintained their same identity, and were recognized for who they still were.

Matthew 22:32 - When the Sadducees tried to trap Jesus about marriage and the resurrection, Jesus repeated the words of God to Moses: ***“I am the God of your father – the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob. God is not the God of the dead but of the living”***. God, was, is and forever shall be, their God and they had identifiable, distinct identities just as they did when they originally lived on this earth. Though you have never seen the faces of others, you will know them and be known by them, as they knew Moses and Elijah at the transfiguration; and in the same manner we will know our children in heaven. The relationships we have on earth are the beginning point of the ones we will develop. Heaven is a wonderful place to be, a place where we will know more and be more than we ever thought we could ever know.

1 Thessalonians 4:17-18 – When Paul says, ***“concerning the resurrection of the Saints who have died, we alive will be caught up together to meet the Lord in the air. Therefore, comfort one another with these words.”*** Comfort comes from the knowledge and anticipation of the reunion with our recognized loved ones!

From 2 Samuel 12:22-23, that we looked at in the previous question, we know that if David would not have been able to recognize his first son from Bathsheba that had died, there would have been no comfort in his saying, ***“I shall go to him.”*** From this statement we too know that we also will know our infants or young children that have died and gone



Job concluded he would have been better off if he'd been stillborn and gone right into God's presence, to be at rest in the life to come, rather than to be suffering as he currently was and he knows that he will see God in his own flesh.

2 Samuel 12:22-23 – After his child from an adulterous relationship with Bathsheba died in seven days, David said, ***"While the child was alive, I fasted and wept, for I said, 'who can tell whether the Lord will be gracious to me, that the child may live.' But now he is dead; why should I fast? Can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me."*** David knows he go to him and will see the child after he dies, but where will David be then? The soul of a child born of adultery was not going to hell, for they did not sin, and God's grace saves the sinless and non-rebellious. Psalm 23:6 – David wrote, ***"Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life, and I will dwell in the house of the Lord forever."*** David knew he would be in the house of the Lord, and knew by God's Spirit that's where his child would also be, and they would be together with the Lord.

Ezekiel 18:20 – ***"The soul who sins shall die. The son shall not bear the guilt of the father, nor the father bear the guilt of the son. The righteousness of the righteous shall be upon himself, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon himself."*** Each person bears the righteous or wickedness that they have brought upon themselves.

Psalm 17:15 – David also wrote, ***"As for me, I will see your face in righteousness; I shall be satisfied when I awake in your likeness."*** David knew that he would be going into the presence of the Lord, and he knew there was also an eternal home for his baby who had gone before him. David knew where innocent infants and children will go, and we believers can go too!

## 49 WHAT BODY WILL THE INFANT HAVE? WILL WE KNOW THEM?

1 John 3:2 – ***"Dear friends, now we are children of God and what we will be has not yet been made known. But we know that when Christ appears, we shall be like him, for we shall see him as he is."*** The body that we will have will have the same qualities as the glorified

## 19 WHEN WE DIE, WILL WE REMEMBER WHERE WE LIVED, & WHO WE KNEW?

Revelation 21:12-14 – ***"It had a great, high wall with twelve gates, and with twelve angels on the gates. On the gates were written the names of the twelve tribes of Israel. There were three gate on the east, three on the north, three on the south and three on the west. The wall of the city had twelve foundations, and on them were the names of the apostles of the Lamb."***

The scripture says the new earth will have a memorial for the tribes of Israel and the apostles (names over the gates of the tribes of Israel and names of the apostles on the foundations of the walls). Jesus promised those in Heaven who endured bad things on earth will be comforted.

Christians who were killed by bad people remember their troubles, on earth, but God comforts them and gives them joy.

Luke 16:19-31– ***There was a rich man who was dressed in purple and fine linen and lived in luxury every day. At his gate was laid a beggar named Lazarus, covered in sores and longing to eat what fell from the rich man's table. Even the dogs came and licked his sores. The time came when the beggar died and angels carried him to Abraham's side. The rich man also died and was buried. In Hades, where he was in torment, he looked up and saw Abraham far away, with Lazarus by his side. So he called to him, "Father Abraham, have pity on me and send Lazarus to dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue, because I am in agony in this fire."***

***"But Abraham replied, "Son, remember that in your lifetime you received your good things, while Lazarus received bad things, but now he is comforted here and you are in agony. And besides all this, between us and you is a great chasm has been set in place, and those who want to go from here to you cannot, nor can anyone cross over from there to us."***

***He answered, "then I beg you, father, send Lazarus to my family, for I have five brothers. Let him warn them, so that they will not also come to this place of torment."***

***"Abraham replied, they have Moses and the Prophets, let them listen to them."***

***"No, father Abraham, he said, but if someone from the dead goes to them, they will repent."***

***"He said to him, "If they do not listen to Moses and the Prophets, they will not be convinced even if someone rises from the dead."***

In the story of the rich man and Lazarus in Luke 16:19-31, the rich man remembered his life, brothers etc.

When Abraham said to the rich man that even if someone returned from the dead, his brothers would not be convinced, even if someone rises from the dead; we know this is true when we recall that after Jesus raised Mary and Martha's brother, Lazarus, the chief priests who could not deny the miracle, said they would have to kill not only Jesus but Lazarus too.

1 Thessalonians 4:14-18 – ***"Since we believe that Jesus died and rose again, in the same way God will bring with Him those who have fallen asleep through Jesus. For we say this to you by a revelation from the Lord: We who are still alive at the Lord's coming will certainly have no advantage over those who have fallen asleep. For the Lord Himself will descend from heaven with a shout, and with the archangel's voice, and with the trumpet of God, and the dead in Christ will rise first. Then we who are still alive will be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air and so we always be with the Lord. Encourage one another with these words."***

Paul anticipated being with the Thessalonians in heaven. If he wouldn't know them or recognize them, as we recognize our own loved ones, there would be no comfort of an afterlife reunion as taught in this verse.

Who do you look forward to seeing again in Heaven?

Jonah 4:11 – When Jonah resented God's decision to forgive the repentant people of Nineveh, God responded to Jonah's displeasure by saying, ***"And should I not pity Nineveh, their great city, in which are more than one hundred and twenty thousand persons who cannot discern between their right hand and their left."*** (120,000 that were too young to know their right hand from their left hand).

Deuteronomy 1:30 - When Israel came out of Egypt, God's plan was for the Israelites to enter the Land of Promise within weeks. The Israelites sent 12 spies, but 10 did not trust God to defeat the people inhabiting the "promised land." Only Joshua and Caleb were allowed to enter, and the Lord declared this: ***"About the infants and young children: moreover, your little ones and your children, who you say will be victims, who today have no knowledge of good and evil, they shall go in there; to them I will give it, and they shall possess it."*** Why? Because they had no knowledge of good and evil, right and wrong. The children were completely innocent of sin and were unable to make an informed rejection of following God's will in their life. The parents would wander for 40 years until everyone over 21 except Joshua and Caleb would die on what should have been a 361 mile, 3 week journey from Egypt to Canaan.

Job 2:7-10, and 3:1 – Job experienced intense despair and suffering, but ***"he did not sin with his lips."*** However, he did wish and wonder why he was not fortunate enough to be like an infant or stillborn child. ***"So Satan went out from the presence of the Lord, and struck with painful boils from the sole of his feet to the crown of his head. And he took a potsherd (piece of broken pottery) with which to scrape himself while he sat in the midst of the ashes. Then his wife said to him, "do you still hold fast to your integrity? "Curse God and die!" But he said to her, "you speak as one of the foolish women speaks. Shall we indeed accept good from God, and shall we not accept adversity? In all this Job did not sin with is lips. May the day perish on which I was born, and the night in which it was said, a male child is conceived."***

Job 3:16-17 – ***"Why was I not hidden like a stillborn child, like infants who never saw right...and there the weary are at rest."*** In Job 19:26-27, Job said, ***"After my skin is destroyed, this I know, that in my flesh I shall see God, whom I shall see for myself, and my eyes shall behold, and not another."***

## 48 WHERE DO SMALL CHILDREN AND ABORTED INFANTS GO AT DEATH?

Every infant or child who dies before reaching a condition of moral culpability, understanding and accountability instantly goes to heaven, as they have not reached an understanding of God's law, God's grace, God's payment for their sin and God's plan of salvation. Also included are those who do not have the mental capacities related to reasoning, memory, or making moral choices such as the acceptance or rejection of God's Son, Jesus and His sacrifice for their sins. God's judgement falls on those who knowingly reject God's only way of salvation.

Jeremiah 19:3-7 – God called the sacrificed children "innocent."

***"Hear the word of the Lord, O kings of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem. Thus says the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel: 'Behold, I will bring such a catastrophe on this place, that whoever hears of it, his ears will tingle. 'Because they have forsaken me and made this an alien place, because they have burned incense in it to other gods whom neither they, their fathers, nor the kings of Judah have known, and have filled this place with the blood of the innocents (they have also built the high places of Baal, to burn their sons with fire for burnt offerings to Baal, which I did not command or speak, nor did it come into my mind), therefore behold, the days are coming, says the Lord, 'that this place shall no longer be called Tophet or the valley of slaughter. And I will make void the counsel of Judah and Jerusalem in this place, and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies and by the hands of those who seek their lives; their corpses I will give as meat for the birds of the heaven and for the beasts of the earth.'"***

"Tophet means drum; and was another word for the Valley of Hinnom at the south end of Jerusalem, where, when the children were burned in sacrifice to their idol Molech, by placing their children in the red hot arms to die as a sacrifice to Molech. Drums were beaten to drown out the screams of the dying children. Rubbish was dumped there from Jerusalem and there was continual fires....and Gehenna (Gehinnon) became the symbol, and was known as, of the eternal fires of Hell.

## 20 WILL WE REMEMBER THINGS IN HEAVEN? (SEE QUESTION 42)

Often we wonder about heaven and the relationships that will be there? Will we recognize one another in heaven? Will we remember and know our loved ones? Will they know us?

1. The story of David and his son illustrates two facts that we will know our loved ones. After the child had died, David said, ***"While the child was still alive, I fasted and wept, for I said, 'Who can tell whether the Lord will be gracious to me, that the child may live? But now he is dead; why should I fast? Can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me."*** (2 Samuel 12:22-23).

In this statement David is acknowledging the fact that he will someday be united with his son. If David did not think that he would recognize his son in the next life, then there is no reason he would have made this statement. David knew he would be with the Lord forever; and he would see his child there too!

The fact that David said in Psalm 23:6, By God's Holy Spirit, David said, ***"Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life, and I will dwell in the house of the Lord forever."*** This tells us that David knew he would be with the Lord forever, and so would his child.

2. Transfiguration  
At the transfiguration, Moses and Elijah appeared with Jesus: ***"And Elijah appeared to them with Moses, and they were talking with Jesus. Then Peter answered and said to Jesus, 'Rabbi, it is good for us to be here. And let us make three tabernacles; one for you, one for Moses and one for Elijah'"*** (Mark 9:4-5).

Moses had died (1451 B.C.) centuries before and Elijah (859 B.C.) was taken to heaven in a chariot of fire. Notice that they did not

lose their identity, nor their ability to be recognized...Moses was still Moses, and Elijah was still Elijah; and also notice without a formal introduction, Moses and Elijah were immediately recognized by Jesus' three disciples, James, John and Peter. There will be a knowledge of "knowing" in heaven as illustrated at the transfiguration.

### 3. Patriarchs in Heaven

Jesus mentioned sitting down with the patriarchs in heaven. *Matthew 8:11- "And I say to you that many will come from east and west, and sit down with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven."* Notice that Abraham, Isaac and Jacob each maintained their earthly identity in heaven!

### 4. Paul's Desire

Paul said that part of him wanted to die and be with Christ: ***"I am torn between the two: I desire to depart and be with Christ, which is better by far"*** (Philippians 1:23). Paul's memory is not erased once he dies.

### 5. Rich man and Lazarus

In the story of the rich man and Lazarus we find the rich man recognizing both Abraham and Lazarus and Abraham recognized the rich man (See scripture reference of Luke 16:19-31 in Question 19).

### 6. Jesus was recognized

The Bible tells us that we shall be like Jesus in our resurrected body. We find in the New Testament that Jesus was recognized after his resurrection in the same body that he had before his resurrection; and, so will our bodies be recognizable in heaven.

*1 John 3:2 - "Beloved, we are God's children now; what we will be has not yet been revealed. What we do know is this: when He is revealed, we will like Him, for we will see Him as he is."*

## 47 IS IT WRONG TO PRAY FOR GOD TO TAKE US TO HEAVEN?

No, we are to yearn and eagerly look forward to Heaven. The Lord is with us through our sufferings and waits for us to emerge from our tests to live with Him forever. Colossians 3:2 – ***"Set your minds on things above, not on earthly things."*** Set your minds, means to make God and Heaven the intentional focus of your thoughts and desires.

2 Corinthians 4:18 – Knowing what it was like to suffer, Paul wrote, ***"So we fix our eyes, not on what is seen, but what is unseen. For what is seen is temporary, but what is unseen is eternal."*** What's your definition of "real"? Or, is it what you touch and see? Is it what lasts forever?

As we live our daily lives, we are to focus on the goal and end of our lives...our home, Heaven. Following God's plan as we continue to work the good works he has ordained for us until we go home. Staying on course and keeping your defenses up requires focus and diligence. Heaven is really real.

Luke 22:40 – Jesus said, ***"Pray that you will not fall into temptation"*** *Isaiah 26:4 - "Trust in the Lord forever."* Nothing surprises God.

Our loved ones deserve to be happy. When they are with God they are happy, healthy and in the comforting presence of the God who has created them, the Spirit who has guided them and the Lord that died for them and loves them fully. When our loved believers are suffering, and it is time for God to take them, we want what is best for them. It is natural that in parting we presently mourn the present loss of the physicality of our loved one relationship, but we trust God's promises and pray for His will for our loved ones and release them, entrusting them to His control and Love. We know where they are going, and we know that will join them there, in God's timing when we are finished with His work here. When we love someone, we are more happy for them than ourselves. Heaven is our worthy Goal and destination.

will be influenced and controlled by Satan. It is possible that Satan was above the rank of Michael in Jude1:9 – ***“But even the archangel Michael, when he was disputing with the devil about the body of Moses did not himself dare to condemn him or slander but said, “The Lord rebuke you”.***

While Satan can't snatch believers from God's hand, he is very pleased when he sees we are an ineffective Christian. Satan's mission, if he cannot get one to reject God, is to deflect them from God's plan for them. But if you are in Christ, Satan has no power over you. Satan continually tempts you to follow the desires of your flesh rather than the spiritual wishes of your heavenly Father but the choice is yours to make. 1 John 4:4 - ***“You dear children, are from God and have overcome them, because the one who is in you is greater than the one who is in the world.”*** *There is nowhere in the bible any reference to a Christian who is demon possessed.*

In 1 John 5:11-12 & 18, John wrote, ***“This is the testimony: God has given us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. He who has the Son has life and he who does not have the Son of God does not have life. We know that whoever is born of God does not sin; but he who has been born of God keeps himself, and the wicked one does not touch him.”***

Satan is a creation of God and he cannot defeat God and can only do what God allows as we learn from the book of Job. Satan hates God and believes he can hurt God by distracting and luring people that God loves, to follow him and be with him, forever in his rebellion and the rejection of God's authority in their lives. By these actions he believes he can hurt God. Satan is the ultimate example and realization of the phrase, “Misery Loves Company”.

God loves you and Satan hates you and they both want you to follow them; but, the choice is yours...choose wisely whom you will follow for there are eternal consequences in your life.

7. Knowledge in Heaven will be Greater than it is now.  
 1 Corinthians 13:12- ***“For now we see in a mirror, dimly, but then face to face. Now I see in part, but then I shall know just as I also am known.”***  
 Isaiah 66:22- ***“As the New Heavens and the New Earth that I make will endure before me, declares the Lord, so will your name and descendants endure”.***

We will be able to recognize each other with the greater knowledge that we will have in heaven.

From the factual examples in the passages shown above, in heaven we will recognize those we love, and both they and we, will maintain our same unique identities that we had on earth.

Much of this life's memories of how God has guided, cared, protected and provided for us in our life will carry over to the next phase of our life as we praise and glorify God's intimate love for us. In our present time on earth we have the opportunities to learn daily of God's divine appointments to share the grace and love of Christ for others.

Remember that in Christ's resurrection body He showed his disciples the nail scars in his hands and feet? These will always remind us how much Jesus loves us, and how he endured, God's wrath, a horrible torture and died a lonely, shameful death to take our just punishment. The excitement and adventure that awaits us in Heaven is seeing every thought and every action through God's eyes and experiencing the excitement and joy of seeing and doing everything for God's glory.

God wants us to know about those who've died and gone to heaven. He doesn't want us to grieve like the rest of the world, who have no hope...we'll be with the Lord forever...we will see those who have gone to be with the Lord before us, and are to encourage each other with these words.

1 Thessalonians 4:13 – ***“Brothers and sisters, we do not want you to be uninformed about those who sleep in death, so that you do not grieve like the rest of mankind, who have no hope.”***

We naturally feel sad and sorrow when a loved one leaves us by dying.

Remember when your child without you, went to elementary school the first time?

Or, remember when your loved one left you to go on a trip, or they left you to go into the service or college; and you would not be seeing them, eating with them, and talking with them every day, as you had for all the time before?

It's right to feel sad when we are apart from those we love; even when we know where they are, and know we will be seeing them again.

Jesus cried about the pain, suffering and sorrow that came from the death of his friend Lazarus. Jesus knew His creation was never meant to live this way. The curse of Adam's sin had changed the lives of all people and the entire creation, and sickness and death's reality must now host the effects of sin's curse, mourning and grief.

God says our grief is different than those who have no hope of seeing their loved ones again. We know that our loved ones have gone on before us to be with the Lord, and our relationship with our loved ones who are believers in Jesus' sacrifice does not end with their leaving. They are there in heaven before us in heaven before we will be in heaven...but knowing that we're going to the same place, Heaven, makes all the difference in the world to our sorrow! We miss them but we also rejoice for them!

Death has only interrupted our relationship but, has not terminated our relationship. It is similar to when they have gone on a trip and are apart from us: we miss them, and even though we know where they are, and we also know we will see them again. This is the type of grief and Godly sorrow that we feel from being apart with our believing loved ones who transition to heaven before us. We do not grieve with the worldly sorrow, as those without a belief in Jesus, must suffer in the loss of their loved one.

For the unbeliever, in Luke 16 (See scripture reference in Question 19), before the resurrection of the Lord, unbelievers could see those believers being comforted by Abraham. After the resurrection of Jesus, the

always remember Jesus's words, ***"I am the way and the truth and the life. No one can come to the Father except through me."***

## 46 DOES SATAN KNOW IN ADVANCE WHO WILL ACCEPT CHRIST?

---

There are two equal and opposite common errors that we make about Satan and his demons.

One is to disbelieve in their existence and the other one is to have an unhealthy, excessive interest in Satan and his demons

There is no creator except God, and as a consequence, there is no opposite entity to our God. There is only one character in the bible called an archangel, and that's Michael. We don't know much about the specific duties of the archangels perform, nor do we know how many there are. The demons are fallen angels and Satan, as their leader or dictator, was once a cherub and is not the opposite of God, but may be the opposite of the Archangel Michael. In Ezekiel 28:12-15, it mentions ***"the anointed cherub who covers, someone who has been on the holy mountain of God."*** There is no creation who is equal and opposite to the one and only God. Isaiah 44:6 – "Thus says the Lord the King of Israel. And the redeemer, the Lord of Hosts. I am the first and the last, besides me there is no God."

Satan cannot force anyone to follow him, nor can he tell who will believe in Jesus' sacrifice and accept him as their Lord and Savior. Luke 12:5 - When Jesus said, ***"Fear him who, after the killing of the body, has power to throw you into Hell,"*** he was referring to God, not to Satan!

Each person who refuses God's way of salvation and the only hope of eternal life condemns himself to eternal Hell. Satan does not have authority in people's lives, but he does employ his power to tempt and deceive us using many times rationalizations to justify to our own selfish natural tendencies toward evil. But, you make the choice for you.

Satan can twist human effort to serve his own purposes, and therefore we are told to beware of his power of deception. Only God can thwart the plans of Satan. If a man will not submit to Jesus Christ, then his life

John 20:23 – ***“If you forgive anyone’s sins, their sins are forgiven; if you do not forgive them, they are not forgiven.”*** This means that believers acting in accordance with God’s word, have the authority to declare if someone is in accordance with God’s words and God’s will, and we are therefore forgiven; or, based on their rejection of God’s only way of forgiveness, unforgiven. The church’s authority does not empower it to determine or decide these things, merely is to declare what the judgment of heaven is, based on the God’s will, as revealed in God’s Word. Whatever they bind on earth has already been “bound” or “loosed” in heaven, based on the truth of God’s word, and they can be assured that heaven is in accord or agreement with God’s Word. When a believer says the unrepentant person is bound in sin, they are saying what God’s word says about that person. When the believer acknowledges that a repentant person is free and has been loosed from sin, God and Heaven agrees with God’s word. In both these incidents it is useful to refer to the scriptures where God addresses the subjects.

Only God knows the heart, and only He has the right to judge who is genuinely saved or lost. Psalm 96:13 – ***“He will judge the world in righteousness and the peoples in his truth.”***

Never put yourself in God’s place by saying you know a particular person will be eternally saved or lost. We do not know what happens between God and an individual in their last breaths of life, and someone can turn in faith to Jesus and be saved. This is the point of the Matthew 20:1-16 and the story of what the kingdom of God is like, wherein the laborer that was chosen in the 11<sup>th</sup> hour receives the same reward as does the one chosen in the first hour. God is gracious, kind and just.

Do not presume that people will go to Heaven, just because they claim to be a Christian. Matthew 7:21 – ***“Not everyone who says to me, ‘Lord, Lord, will enter the Kingdom of Heaven, but only he who does the will of my Father who is in Heaven.”***

We take seriously the following fact mentioned in 2 Corinthians 5:20, where Paul tells us that, we are ambassadors of Christ and we represent and speak for Him. Speak carefully, speak truthfully, and speak compassionately, realizing that Christ speaks through and in you, and

unbeliever will be at the white throne of judgment where God is; and this is where they may see the believers.

Believers will join our loved ones and we will always be together with the Lord, and will reign together when God brings his throne to the new earth.

We’ll all be together, and Jesus will be the center of everything, and every day will bring new adventure, reigning and serving with Jesus in his kingdom.

Those who go ahead of us may be first in line after Jesus to welcome us to heaven.

## 21 HOW CAN WE BE SURE WE’LL GO TO HEAVEN? (SEE QUESTION 24)

---

1 John 5:12-13 – ***“The one who has life; the one who does not have the Son of God does not have life. I write these things to you who believe in the name of the Son of God so that you may know that you have eternal life.”***

While we are here on earth we choose whom we will serve; and a decision not to decide, is a decision to reject God’s invitation to be saved. We each have the free will power of choice to believe the promises of God or to reject the promises of God. The choices we make in our lifetime on earth determines where we will spend eternity. You make your decision based on the cards that you now hold, not the cards you wish you had. God has given you the people and opportunities to believe in His way to be with Him. Believers will have eternal life and unbelievers will have eternal separation or death. Eternal life is a relationship with the person, Jesus Christ.

John 17:3- ***“And this is eternal life, that they may know you, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom you have sent.”***

We don’t have to wonder where we’re going, or hope we know where we’re going. If we trust Jesus for our salvation, we can know for sure. 1 John 5:13 - ***“I write these things to you who believe in the name of***

***the Son of God so that you may know that you have eternal life.***  
(know, not guess)

Unfortunately, many people just assume they are going to heaven without Jesus. Maybe they think they are good enough. Nobody wants to believe they are going to hell.

In a recent Barna Group survey, for every one person who says they are going to hell when they die, 120 say they are going to heaven! Hell is real. Jesus said more about hell than anyone else in scripture

Matthew 7:13-14 – ***“Enter through the narrow gate. For wide is the gate and broad is the road that leads to destruction, and many enter through it. But small is the gate and narrow the road that leads to life, and only a few find it.”*** More people take the wide road to their destination than those who take the narrow road. Don’t depend on the majority to make your decision of where you will spend eternity.

Romans 3:23 – ***“All have sinned and fallen short of the glory of God.*** This means we don’t deserve to go to Heaven.”

If we don’t make any decisions to change anything, or believe in God, our automatic destination by default is Hell. This is a heavy responsibility when we remember that God told his prophets that if they don’t warn others as a watchman to repent and turn to God, and in Ezekiel 33:6, the blood of those not warned would be on the prophet’s head.

Why did God create Hell? If it is God’s sincere desire that everyone come to know Him why did He create hell in the first place? The bible teaches that God did not create hell as a judgment for humans. God created hell for a punishment for the devil and his angels and not as a place for human beings to suffer. Jesus said in Matthew 25:41: ***“Depart from me, you cursed, into the everlasting fire prepared for the devil and his angels”***.

Hell was created as a judgment for Satan and those who follow him in their rebellion against God. The devil and his angels will eventually be sent to hell. Revelation 20:10 – ***“And the devil who deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone where the beast and false***

2 Samuel 12:13 – King David said, ***“Of His child who has died, He can’t come to me, but I will go to Him.”*** His child would not be able to return to earth, but David would be able to see him when he went to heaven where he would be... “and I shall dwell in the house of the Lord forever” Psalm 23.

Jonah 4:11 – ***“But Nineveh has more than 120,000 people who cannot tell their right hand from their left, and many cattle as well. Should I not be concerned about that great city?”*** There were within the city of Nineveh 120,000 who were not yet able to tell their right hand from their left; and should these innocent people perish?

These scriptures refer to those young, or are of diminished capacity, who are not able to understand, or to reject, the offer of salvation from God. If they don’t understand that by the life, death, resurrection and ascension of Jesus, and can decide to accept his sacrifice and Lordship, they will be saved by the grace of God. They cannot be held accountable for the choice of acceptance or rejection of Jesus if they cannot understand what God has done. God judges those who knowingly reject His offer of salvation.

The children and the mentally handicap will be in Heaven by both the grace and justice of God. God is 100% just and you can depend on God’s justice.

## 45 DO WE HAVE THE RIGHT TO SAY WHO IS GOING TO HEAVEN?

---

In Matthew 16:19, Jesus told his disciples, ***“And I will give you the keys to the kingdom of heaven, and whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth, will be loosed in heaven.”*** The “keys” indicate authority, and here Jesus tells Peter (and by extension all believers) that he has given them authority to declare what was bound and loosed in heaven. Matthew 16:19 echoes the promise of John 20:23, where Christ gave the authority to forgive or retain the sins of people.



unsaved dead from all time will be judged after receiving their body at the Great White Throne and will be sent to their final destination in the Lake of Fire by the same Jesus whom they have rejected.

10. The Millennium Believers after the Millennium period those who have trusted Christ, will be rewarded at the Great White Throne Judgment.
11. Death and Hades will be judged and thrown into the Lake of Fire. The last judgment will not occur until death and hades gives up their dead. Revelation 20:13 - ***"And the sea gave up the dead which were in it, and death and Hades gave up the dead which were in them, and they were judged, every one of them according to their deeds"***
12. The Present heavens and earth will be judged and God will make new heavens and a new earth.

Jesus will complete all things which the Father gave Jesus to do. Paradise that was lost in Genesis will then be regained. Sin will have been eradicated and righteousness will be everywhere as history (did you ever think that the word history is His Story and everything is about Jesus), will then have reached and fulfilled its goal and the adventure will continue for the believers who have accepted God's salvation through Jesus; and torment will be continually experienced by the unbelievers and both will live forever in the destination that they have chosen by their previous decision of acceptance or rejection of God's only way of salvation, Jesus as their Lord and Savior

## 44 ARE CHILDREN AND MENTUALLY HANDICAPPED IN HEAVEN?

---

Job 3:11, 13 – Job cursed the day he was born and said, ***"Why did I not perish at birth...For now I would be lying down in peace; I would be asleep and at rest."***

***prophet are. And they will be tormented day and night forever and ever."***

Human beings, who are created in God's image, are not meant to spend eternity away from God's presence. The place God created for humanity is heaven. Jesus spoke of this place prepared for those who trust Him.

John 14:2-3 – ***"In My Father's house are many mansions; If it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go to prepare a place for you, I will come again and receive you to myself, that where I, there you may be also."***

### Will God make us go to Heaven? Vs. Free Will?

To not choose to accept Jesus as your Lord and Savior...is to choose not to accept Jesus as your Lord and Savior. To not accept, is to reject the gift of pardon from our sins, and gain entry to Heaven and God's presence through the righteousness of the Son of God, Jesus the Christ.

Did you ever wonder why God, if he really loves us, just doesn't just forgive us and give us a pardon for our sins? How does a pardon really work?

In 1829, two men, George Wilson and James Porter, robbed a US Mail carrier and were caught and sentenced to death by hanging in May, 1830.

James Porter was executed on schedule, but George Wilson's friends pleaded for Mercy from President Andrew Jackson. A presidential pardon was given, but was refused acceptance by George Wilson. The case was escalated to the Supreme Court to decide if he had to accept the pardon.

Chief Justice John Marshall wrote, *"A pardon is an act of grace from the execution of the laws, but delivery is not completed without acceptance, and may be rejected by the person to whom it is tendered...and we have no power to force it on him."*

You have the right to choose your destiny; to refuse or accept God's offer of rescue. It is your decision and God will not force His will on you. God will honor your free will choice, whether it is a good choice or a bad

choice...it is your life and your choice to make for the eternal future of your life. Your destiny is in your hands.

John 3:18 – ***“Whoever believes in him is not condemned; but whoever does not believe stands condemned already because he has not believed in the name of God’s one and only son.”***

God is completely good without anything bad, God is completely holy without any unholy, and God is completely sinless without any sin.

When you shop at a store and buy some clothes, there is an electronic “tag” that sets off the alarm if it is still attached to the clothing when you exit the store.

Our sin prevents anyone from entering the presence of God’s holiness. We need a way to remove our “sin tag” in order to allow entrance to God’s presence.

God Loved us enough to do something to change us and make us holy. Jesus took our death sentence on Himself so that we don’t have to go to Hell. God is holy and only a Holy God can pay the price for our sin, taking the wrath we deserve. He died for us, and when we believe that Jesus lived, died, and was raised and came back to life, and when we accept Him as our Lord and Savior, God applies the righteousness of His son Jesus to our account and He accepts us into a relationship as His children. We’re not perfect, and we are guilty of our own sins, thoughts and actions. When we accept Jesus’ sacrifice for us, we are forgiven and become a new person, a child of God.

John 14:6 – ***“I am the way and the truth and the life. No one comes to the Father except through me.”*** Jesus is the only way to get to heaven.

John 7:37 and Revelation 22:17 – ***“Whoever is thirsty, let him come; and whoever wishes, let him take the gift of the water of Life.”*** The gift is free for us, but it was not free to Jesus and cost Jesus His life. Jesus rose from the grave, defeating sin and death. By trusting Jesus as your savior, you can live with Him forever because you believe in Jesus’ sacrifice for your sins, and when God looks at you He will see you as pure and sinless as Jesus is because of our faith in His atonement for our sins and see you in the righteousness of His only begotten Son.

receive their rewards and enter into the millennial kingdom of God. Revelation 20:4-6 – ***“They came to life and reigned with Christ a thousand years”***

6. The Old Testament Saints will be raised from the dead and judged. Daniel wrote in Daniel 12:2, ***“Multitudes who sleep in the dust of the earth will awake; some to everlasting life and others to shame and everlasting contempt.”***

But some of the Old Testament Saints will have already been raised as stated in Matthew 27:50-54: ***“When Jesus had cried out again in a loud voice, he gave up his spirit. At that moment the curtain of the temple was torn in two from top to bottom. The earth shook, the rocks split and the tombs broke open. The bodies of many holy people who had died were raised to life. They came out of the tombs after Jesus’ resurrection and went into the city and appeared to many people. When the centurion and those with him who were guarding Jesus saw the earthquake and all that had happened, they were terrified, and exclaimed, “Surely he was the Son of God!”***

7. Satan, the anointed guardian cherub (Ezekiel 28:14) who became the devil, will also be judged by Christ when he returns. Revelation 20:10 ***“And the devil, who deceived them, was thrown into the lake of burning sulfur, where the beast and the false prophet had been thrown. They will be tormented day and night for ever and ever.”***

8. The fallen angels (demons) who followed Satan will receive their judgment at the return of Christ. Although the bible does not specifically say that the evil angels will be judged at the same time as Satan and/or unbeliever’s time, it is consistent with Jesus’ earlier words, in Matthew 25:41, ***“You that are accursed, depart from me into the eternal fire prepared for the devil and his angels.”***
9. At the Great White Throne Judgment, all of those who received the mark of the beast during the tribulation period and all of the

Zechariah 12:10 says, ***"I will pour out on the house of David and the inhabitants of Jerusalem a spirit of grace and supplication. They will look on me, the one they have pierced, and they will mourn for him as one mourns for an only child, and grieve bitterly for him as one grieves for a firstborn son."*** This recognition and acceptance of Jesus by Israel occurs at the end of the tribulation as prophesied in Daniel 9:24-27. After Israel is spiritually restored, Christ will establish His millennial kingdom on this earth. Israel will be regathered from the ends of the earth (Isaiah 11:12, 62:10 and, as God promised, the salvation of Israel will involve a spiritual awakening and a geographical home: ***"I will put my spirit in you and you will live, and I will settle you in your own land."*** (Ezekiel 37:1-14) What a God we have the privilege to serve! God is 100% accurate, 100% of the time, with 100% of what he says.

3. Those Gentile (or non-Jewish) nations that are living at His second coming. Those who are alive will be judged in the valley of Jehoshaphat. Joel 3:1-2 - ***"For then, in those days and at that time, when I restore the fortunes of Judah and Jerusalem, I will gather all the nations and bring them down to the valley of Jehoshaphat, and I will enter into judgment with them there, on account of my people and My heritage Israel, because they have scattered them among the nations and divided up my land."*** The righteous enter God's millennial kingdom while the unrighteous will be taken to the Great White Throne judgment.
4. Like the unbelievers from the nation of Israel, other unbelievers will be killed at this time since their final judgment will be at the Great White Throne judgment after the 1,000 year reign of Christ. The unrighteous will be sent away as Jesus illustrated in Matthew 25:30, ***"As for the worthless slave, throw him into outer darkness, where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth."***
5. The Tribulation Saints that were killed will be judged when Christ returns. They will be raised from the dead in a glorified body,

Luke 15:7 – Jesus said *that "whenever a sinner turns away from sin and turns to God, there is rejoicing in the presence of the angels in heaven."*

This means the angels, and those who are with them, rejoice when people accept Jesus. They are happy we are going to heaven instead of hell. Our loved ones that have gone to heaven before us are happy when they see us accepting Jesus and look forward to being with us forever.

The good news is that we can know that we have eternal life. Trusting Christ as Savior provides the assurance that life everlasting is ours. When we make the decision to accept Jesus as our savior, we have eternal life. As Paul said, in 2 Timothy 1:12- ***"This is why I am suffering as I am. Yet I am not ashamed, because I know whom I have believed, and am convinced that He is able to guard what I have entrusted to Him for that day."***

This is the promise of God's word....and you can know you that you will live forever with God.

## 22 WILL THERE BE ANIMALS ON THE NEW EARTH?

The new earth will be the original earth "remade", just like our new bodies will be our old bodies remade. The similarity of the new earth to the old earth is also like the similarity of our new bodies to our old bodies.

Animals were important in God's design for earth. In Genesis 1:25, ***"God made the wild animals according to their kinds and livestock according to their kinds, and all the creatures that move according to their kinds and God saw that it was good."***

We love animals because God created us, and them, to love each other.

God made Adam and Eve, and their job was to take care of the garden and animals, and to love each other and have children to fill the Earth and rule it for God's glory.

Earth would not be complete without people *or* animals. God made animals as a part of his covenant promises in Genesis 9:9 after the flood.

Genesis 9:9-10 - ***"I now establish my covenant with you and with your descendants after you, and with every living creature that was with you- the birds, the livestock and all the wild animals, and all those that came out of the ark with you-every living creature on earth."***

Isaiah 65:17 ***'Behold I will create new heavens and a new earth'***

Isaiah 66:22 – ***"As the new heavens and the new earth that I make will endure before me", declares the Lord. So will your name and descendants endure."***

Isaiah 65:25 – ***"The wolf and the lamb will feed together, and the lion will eat straw like the ox, but dust will be the serpent's food. They will neither harm nor destroy an all my mountain."***

Isaiah 11:6-9 – ***"The wolf will live with the lamb, the leopard will lie down with the goat, the calf and the lion and the yearling together; and a little child will lead them. The cow will feed with the bear, their young will lie down together, and the lion will eat straw like the ox. The infant will play near the hole of the cobra, and the young child will put his hand into the viper's nest. They will neither harm nor destroy on all my holy mountain, for the earth will be full of the knowledge of Lord as the waters cover the sea."***

On the new earth, will there be no more harm.

Romans 8:21-23 – ***"The creation itself will be liberated from its bondage to decay and brought into the freedom and glory of the children of God. We know that the whole creation has been groaning as in the pains of childbirth right up to the present time. Not only so, but we ourselves, who have the first fruits of the Spirit, groan inwardly as we wait eagerly for our adoption to sonship, the redemption of our bodies."***

Mankind, animals and all creation are linked together in the curse, judgment and deliverance. The new earth will be as God intended, but the curse of sin had prevented, on the present earth.

Animals were included by God in his covenant of the rainbow as shown below in Genesis 9:12 and 9:15-16 – ***"And God said, 'This is the sign of the covenant I am making between Me and you and every living***

Will all Israel be saved in the end times? Romans 11:26 plainly says, ***"All Israel will be saved."*** At the end of the tribulation the survivors of the Jewish nation will be those who have looked upon Christ in repentance at His second coming when Jesus returns to destroy the armies gathered against Him in rebellion mentioned in Revelation 19. The believers will include the 144,000 Jewish witnesses who were sealed in Revelation 7:4 and will be of the sheep who enter into his kingdom. The goats will be the unbelievers who will be sent to the Great White Throne Judgment.

Matthew 25:31 - ***"But when the Son of Man comes in His glory and all the angels with Him, then He will sit on His glorious throne. And all the nations will be gathered before Him; and He will separate them from one another, as the shepherd separates the sheep from the goats; and He will put the sheep on His right, and the goats on His left."***

This Jewish Remnant are those that Jesus spoke about in Luke 13:34-35 - ***"O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, you who have killed the prophets and stoned those sent to you, how often I longed to gather your children together, as a hen gathers her chicks under her wings and you were not willing. Look your house is left to you desolate. I tell you, you will not see me again, until you say, blessed is He who comes in the name of the Lord."*** After Satan is cast from heaven in Revelation 12, we read, ***"It was given two wings of a great eagle that she might fly into the wilderness to her place where she is nourished for a time, times and one half a time from the presence of the serpent."*** It is not a coincidence, but the timing of providence, that this 3-1/2 years from the time that Israel flees to the wilderness to the city of Petra where they are being provided for is mentioned. At the exact end of the 3-1/2 years all of Jewish Israel that are alive then will each believe in, and receive Jesus as the Messiah, fulfilling what Jesus said in Matthew 23:39 where he stated, ***"You will not see me again until you say, blessed is He who comes in the name of the Lord,"***

on your city) on the nation of Israel and on the City of Jerusalem. The first 69 seven year period deals with the triumphant entry into Jerusalem of the Messiah; and was fulfilled literally to the day, fulfilled by Jesus' triumphant entry into Jerusalem. The tribulation is the 70<sup>th</sup> seven year period that has been determined for Israel and Jerusalem and has not yet happened.

The righteous from Israel, those who have put their trust in Christ, will enter God's kingdom. They will experience the long promised blessings that God has given to Israel. These survivors will be regathered from all over the world to the land of Israel. Ezekiel 20:34-36 - ***"I will bring you from the nations and gather you from the countries where you have been scattered with a mighty hand and an outstretched arm and with outpoured wrath. I will bring you into the wilderness of the nations and there, face to face, I will execute judgment upon you. As I judged your ancestors in the wilderness of the land of Egypt."***

When Christ returns to the earth again in the future after the tribulation, He will bring those Christians who received their glorified spiritual body when they were raptured before the tribulation and will with Him at the battle of Armageddon.

Christ will judge those of the nation of Israel that have survived the tribulation period (2/3 of the Jewish nation were killed), the living of other nations, the tribulation saints, and the Old Testament saints. Zechariah 13:8-9 - ***"And it will come to pass in all the land, says the Lord, that two-thirds of it shall be cut off and die, but one-third shall be left in it. I will bring the one-third through the fire, will refine them as silver is refined, and test them as gold is tested. They will call on my name, and I will answer them, I will say, 'this is my people, and each one will say, 'The Lord is my God.'"***

Those who are alive after the battle, whether Jewish or gentile, will face the Sheep and the Goat Judgment which will separate the living saints from those who are not.

***creature with you, a covenant for all generations to come...I will remember my covenant between me and you and all living creatures of every land...And whenever the rainbow appears in the clouds, I will see it and remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of every kind that is on the earth."***

It is consistent that God will follow through on His original design. God knows the pleasure that his created animals provide for his children. There will indeed be animals on the New Earth.

God has touched people's lives through His holy prophets *and* through His animals. God can do anything, and it's simple for Him to recreate a pet in Heaven if He wants to. Remember God knows the DNA of everything and everyone that he has created.

God could either create new animals, bring animals back to life through recreation rather than resurrection, or both.

Revelation 21:5 - ***"He who was seated on the throne said, 'Behold, I am making everything new!' Then he said, 'Write this down, for these words are trustworthy and true.'"***

Everything in the verse above means everything of creation, people, earth and everything on earth, including animals, will be renewed, and also become beneficiaries of Christ's death and resurrection. The emphasis of Christ is not making new things but rather making old things new. Christ is saying, I'll take all the things I made the first time, including people, nature, animals on earth, and bring them back as new, fresh and indestructible.

The whole world and all of creation fell when humans sinned; and the whole world and creation will rise in the resurrection. Plants and animals suffer and die because of our sin. But when our redemption is complete, all of creation will be delivered...including animals. The whole creation suffers and longs for deliverance. Animals who are in this world will be part of the New Earth where there will no longer be any suffering.

Matthew 19:28 - ***"At the renewal of all things, when the son of man sits on his glorious throne, you who have followed me will also sit on***

**twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.** Notice....all things would be 'renewed.'"

The term "renewal" comes from two words that mean "New Genesis," or "coming back from death to life." When Jesus said all things will be renewed, the disciples would have understood Him to mean all things "on earth", which was the only place they knew.

It is not only people that will be renewed, but also the earth and the animals that are on earth are also a part of "all things". People are made in God's image, animals are not. Christ died for humanity and indirectly he died for everything that has been created and affected by humanity's sin curse, including the animals.

Romans 8:19-22 – ***"For the creation waits in eager expectation for the children of God to be revealed. For the creation was subjected to frustration, not by its own choice, but by the will of the one who subjected it, in hope that the creation itself will be liberated from its bondage to decay and brought into the freedom and glory of the children of God. We know the whole creation has been groaning as in the pains of childbirth right up to the present time."***

As mankind goes, so goes all of the creation. God is still on His original Plan.

God brings judgment on men and animals because of man's sin.

Exodus 9:22 – ***"Then the Lord said to Moses, "Stretch out your hand toward the sky so that hail will fall all over Egypt – on people and animals and on everything growing in the fields of Egypt."***

Jeremiah 7:20 – ***"Therefore this is what the Sovereign Lord says: My anger and my wrath will be poured out on this place- on man and beast, on the trees of the field and on the crops of your land- and it will burn and not be quenched."***

God's blessings are not only on humans but also on animals.

Deuteronomy 7:14 – ***"You will be blessed more than any people, none of your men or women will be childless nor will any of your livestock be without young."***

The judging of believers will occur after they receive their resurrected mortal bodies and their bodies are changed instantaneously into their immortal bodies at the rapture of the church when believers will meet Jesus in the clouds. This will be before the second coming of Jesus Christ to the earth's surface again after the tribulation period.

Revelation 19:7 – ***"Let us be glad and rejoice and give Him glory, for the marriage of the lamb has come, and has made herself ready fine linen, bright and clean, was given to her to wear"*** Fine linen stands for the righteous acts of the saints. The bride is clothed with righteous deeds and has already been at the Bema judgment seat, and they are ready for the groom when he comes back to earth at His second coming. This judgment after the rapture does not include Old Testament believers who will have a separate time and rewards at the second coming of Christ. (See also the charts in question 56, When do we get our spiritual bodies?

When the Lord comes back for those in His church at the rapture they will receive a glorified body that is incorruptible and immortal. After this event, those believers will go to the judgment seat of Christ. Judgment always follows the bodily resurrection. At the Bema seat judgment after the rapture, sins of believers will not be an issue because they have already been forgiven by Jesus' sacrifice and blood.

2. The Nation of Israel will be judged after God's victory over Israel's enemies at the battle of Armageddon. We remember that the time after the church is raptured is the time referred to in Daniel 9:24-27 as the 'last seven year period'. This 7 year period will determine which individuals will enter God's millennial kingdom on earth. As Daniel is nearing the 70 years of Babylonian captivity that was foretold by Jeremiah, he begins to fast and pray for the nation of Israel. Gabriel is dispatched to bring a message to Daniel. Daniel is told there will be a period of 70 seven year periods that will take place (on your people and

judge. And afterwards the contestants would gather in front of the Bema seat to receive their rewards of commendation.

The believer's judgment will involve the evaluating of the "spiritual works" that we have done with the opportunities that God has given us in our earthly life since we believed and accepted Jesus as Savior. All of us will give account of what we have done after trusting Christ as our Savior. Therefore, the judgment seat of Christ is a judgment of the believers' works *after* their salvation. This judgment is to receive the rewards and will vary according to each one's faithful service to Jesus. Our Christian life is a race, we want to finish strong, and Jesus is the judge and He will give each person their proper rewards or commendations.

The rewards are called crowns. 2 Timothy 4:7 - ***"I have fought the good fight, I have finished the race, I have kept the faith. Now there is in store for me the crown of righteousness. Which the Lord, the righteous Judge, will award to me on that day – and not only to me, but also to all who have longed for His appearing."***

Did you ever see the movie, "300"? In history there was a group of soldiers that were known as "The Immortals". In the Battle of Thermopylae in September of 480 BC King Leonidas and 300 Spartans guarded a pass and battled against 180,000 Persians led by King Xerxes while the Greek army of 7,000 retreated. The Immortals totaled 10,000 mask-wearing warriors that were replaced one-for-one keeping the Persian Immortal force at 10,000, giving the illusion of "immortality" for every night those who were killed they were replaced by other men; and each day the Spartans again saw 10,000 "Immortals".

In Heaven as believers, in our glorified resurrected spiritual bodies...

WE will be... the TRUE IMMORTALS!

Deuteronomy 28: 2-4 – ***"All these blessings will come on you and accompany you if you obey the Lord your God. You will be blessed in the city and blessed in the country. The fruit of your womb will be blessed and the crops of your land and the young of your livestock - the calves of your herds and the lambs of your flocks."***

Luke 3:6 – ***"And all flesh shall see the salvation of God."***

The word "flesh" in Greek is more inclusive than "all mankind", and includes the animals.

Psalms 104:24, 27-30 – ***"O Lord, how manifold are your works! In wisdom you have made them all. The earth is full of your possessions. These all wait for you, that you give them their food in due season. What you give them they gather in; you open your hand and they are filled with good. You hide your face, they are troubled; you take away their breath, they die and return to the dust. You send forth your spirit, they are created; and you renew the face of the earth."***

When God says, "You send forth your spirit, they are created; and you renew the face of the earth", it seems to refer to animals and humans who have died and return to dust. God sends his spirit and creates them. It appears that he is talking about re-creating animals after they've died. The "renewal of all things" mentioned by Jesus in Matthew 19:28 includes all things.

Did you ever see the movie, Jurassic Park? When you saw the movie, did you wonder, what would it be like to see dinosaurs alive?

When God replies to Job (Job 40-41) of his creation of the Behemoth of the land and the Leviathan of the sea as a display of his glory as God, Job acknowledged God's greatness and his unworthiness of understanding God's ways. Unless God made a mistake, and he didn't, why wouldn't he include all animals, big and small, current or extinct in the renewed earth when there is peace and no danger?

Genesis 3:1-6 – ***"Now the serpent was more crafty than any of the wild animals the Lord God had made He said to the woman, 'Did God really say, you must not eat from any tree in the garden?' The***

**woman said to the serpent “we may eat fruit from any tree in the garden, but God did say “You must not eat fruit from the tree that is in the middle of the garden, and you must not touch it, or you will die.” “You will not certainly die,” the serpent said to the woman. “For God knows that when you eat from it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil.” When the woman saw that the fruit of the tree was good for food and pleasing to the eye, and also desirable for gaining wisdom, she took some and ate it. She also gave some to her husband, who was with her, and he ate it.”**

(Notice that the serpent was not a reptile but a wild animal). There is so much for us to learn about how great our God is, and how gracious God has been as we understand that he has loved us and guided us in the small and large things in our lives. Our future with God in Heaven will be exciting as we will be learning all about how glorious He and His creations are.

People imagine that Satan possessed the serpent, a “dumb animal”, but the bible doesn’t say that. A demon can speak through a person, because a person has the ability to speak. The fact that Satan spoke through the animal in Eden, suggests that the animal then had the capacity to speak. Notice that Eve was not surprised to hear an animal speak, and had a routine conversation similar to one she would have with Adam, etc. This appears to show us that animals prior to the curse could speak. We know that animals, birds and insects communicate, but are they speaking not only to themselves but to us as well but now we’re not aware?

Remember when God spoke through Balaam’s donkey?

**Numbers 22:22-35 - “But God was very angry when he went, and the angel of the Lord stood in the road to oppose him. Balaam was riding on his donkey, and his two servants were with him. When the donkey saw the angel of the Lord standing in the road with a drawn sword in his hand, it turned off the road into a field. Balaam beat it to get it back on the road. Then the angel of the Lord stood in a narrow path through the vineyards, with walls on both sides. When the donkey saw the angel of the Lord, it pressed close to the wall, crushing Balaam’s foot against it. So he beat the donkey again.**

sins...they are removed, leaving you righteous! When God looks at you He sees the righteousness of His Son, Jesus.

- Hebrews 8:12 – **“And I will forgive their wickedness, and I will never again remember their sins.”**
- Jeremiah 31:34 – **“I will forgive their wickedness and will remember their sins no more.”**

Only God can forgive our sins, and that is exactly what He will do. He sent His only begotten Son to die for us. We deserved to die for our sinful nature and sinful acts; but Jesus took all of our sins, past, present and future as He bore God’s Holy wrath as the just punishment for our sins, on his cross when He died for us; that we might have the opportunity to live forever with Him.

#### Who will be Judged?

The righteous and the unrighteous will be judged. Jesus’ blood will cover all of the sins that have ever occurred in the believer’s life. The righteous will go away to eternal life while the unrighteous will be eternally separated from God.

Greek, like English, uses in the lake of fires the word judge in two senses: the first one is in condemnation, and the second is the giving out of rewards in commendation. Unbelievers will be judged in the first sense, condemnation; and believers will be judged in the second sense, receiving rewards, or commendation.

There are three types of judgment: Bema Seat, Sheep and Goats, and the Great White Throne. The timing of the judgments varies, but the fact of these judgments remains. After the resurrection body is received there is a judgment.

1. Christians, who are members of the New Testament church are those, who have trusted in Christ as Savior from the Day of Pentecost until the coming of Christ for His church at the rapture, are going to heaven because Jesus has forgiven their sins, and will then appear before God where God will judge their works. This is called the “Bema” judgment seat, and comes a word translated “court, or tribunal”. The Bema seat was on a platform where the judge of the games at the Olympic arenas sat to



them as they experience and regret their decisions of their life on earth and continually suffer the consequences of their decisions.

Psalms 69:27-28 – ***“Charge them with crime upon crime; do not let them share in your salvation, may they be blotted out of the book of life and not be listed with the righteous.”***

Who will be the STAR Witness at this judicial proceeding? Jesus said in Matthew 10:32-33 – ***“Therefore whoever confesses me before men, him will I confess before My Father who is in Heaven. But whoever denies me before men, him will I also deny before My Father who is in Heaven.”***

Will there be any “books” for the believers? Based on the earlier stated verses in Jude 6, and 14-15 and Matthew 12:36 that are talking to unbelievers, there will be judgment of condemnation and accountability for the deeds that are written in the “books”.

When we look at the following scriptures regarding the status of the deeds of the believer when they are at the Bema Seat Judgment of Commendation (in contrast to the Great White Throne of Condemnation Judgment of an unbeliever), if there are any “books” to record any outstanding sins or deed of the believer, there will be nothing written in them in agreement with the following scriptures:

- 1 John 1:8-9 – ***“If we claim to be without sin, we deceive ourselves and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just and will forgive us all of our sins and purify us from all unrighteousness.”***
- Psalm 103:12 – ***“As far as the east is from the west, so far has He removed our transgressions from us.”*** We have a north pole and a south pole on our earth. If you began traveling around the earth at the South Pole and travel northward you would only travel one half of the earth’s diameter and then you would be at the North Pole, and then you are to traveling in a southerly direction toward the South Pole. When you travel easterly from any point you can travel easterly forever. Your sins are separated forever from you when you are forgiven by Jesus’ blood. Jesus’ cleansing of your sins is a total cleansing of your

***Then the angel of the Lord moved on ahead and stood in a narrow place where there was no room to turn, either to right or to the left. When the donkey saw the angel of the Lord, it lay down under Balaam, and he was angry and beat it with his staff. Then the Lord opened the donkey’s mouth, and it said to Balaam, “What have I done to you to make you beat me these three times?” Balaam answered the donkey, “You have made a fool of me! If only I had a sword in my hand, I would have killed you right now.” The donkey said to Balaam, “Am I not your own donkey, which you have always ridden to this day? Have I been in the habit of doing this to you?” The angel of the lord asked him, “Why have you beaten your donkey these three times? I have come here to oppose you because your path is a reckless one before me. The donkey saw me and turned away from me these three times. If it had not turned away from me, I would certainly have killed you by now, but I would have spared it.”***

Was the donkey speaking by God then giving it the power of speaking, or was God temporarily restoring the ability to verbalize its own instinct, perceptions and feelings that it was having?

In Revelation 8:13, ***“As I watched, I heard an eagle that was flying in midair call out in a loud voice: “Woe! Woe! Woe to the inhabitants of the earth, because of the trumpet blasts about to be sounded by the three other angels!”*** Notice the eagle is heard and spoke in human language.

On the new earth will there be enhancements, or restorations of the capabilities that the animals originally had prior to Adam’s sin in Eden? Remember how much you talked with your favorite pet? What will your pet say to you?

Did the creation originally communicate in ways that humans didn’t know but God the creator knew?

Genesis 4:9-10 – ***“Then the Lord said to Cain, “Where is Abel your brother?” He said, “I do not know. Am I my brother’s keeper?” And he said, “What have you done? The voice of your brother’s blood cries out to me from the ground.”***

Luke 19:37-40 – ***“When he came near the place where the road goes down to the Mount of Olives, the whole crowd of disciples began joyfully to praise God in loud voices for all the miracles they had seen: “Blessed is the king who comes in the name of the Lord!” “Peace in heaven and glory in the highest!” Some of the Pharisees in the crowd said to Jesus, “Teacher, rebuke your disciples!” “I tell you”, he replied, “If they keep quiet, the stones will cry out.”***

In these examples, is God merely using words or phrases outside of facts or meaning....or are these facts that we are not yet able to be aware of? When we see the restoration of all things as God originally created and intended them to be we will understand more about how awesome God is.

We have all realized, when we have seen ants and animals communicating together and coordinating, etc., and there must be communication in ways that we just do not perceive. Will we in heaven have a type of communication as original God intended to have with his entire creation? There are many possibilities, unknown adventures and surprises that await us in the new heavens and on the new earth.

Christ's mission, was and is, to redeem what was lost in the fall and to destroy all who reject God's authority and power. When everything is put under Jesus' feet and mankind rules the new earth, as kings under the King of kings, everything at last will be as God intended it to be, and as it was from the beginning in the Garden of Eden. The rebellion will be over forever. At last, all God's people and His redeemed universe will enjoy the Joy of God, as God receives the glory He so richly deserves.

## 23 HOW DO I EXPLAIN HEAVEN AND DEATH TO A CHILD WHEN ONE IS DYING?

To help us understand what it's like when a loved one who loves Jesus and wants to be with Him, but doesn't want to be separated from his family; here is a way to explain the reality of believer's eternal lives:

- 1) Ask the child to step into the next room, then close the door behind him. Then, one at a time, let the entire family come

***place was found for them. And I saw the dead, the great and the small, standing before the throne, and the books were opened; and another book was opened, which is the book of life; and the dead were judged from the things that were written in the books, according to their deeds.”***

What are these books mentioned in Revelation 20:12?

In a judicial sense, condemned prisoners are guilty before the God of Justice. After the Great White Throne of Judgment there will not be any sinners free in the universe.

Daniel 7:9-10 – ***“I watched till thrones were put in place, and the Ancient of Days was seated, His garment was white as snow, and the hair of His head was like wool. His throne was a firey flame, its wheels a burning fire; a firey stream issued and came forth from before Him. A thousand thousands administered to Him; Ten thousand times ten thousand stood before Him. The court was seated, and the books were opened.”***

Daniel's vision of God's throne, from which God's Judgment on those who have rejected God's plan and God's Son's payment for their sins ...will come true!

Notice that in Revelation 20:12 ***“the dead were judged from the things that were written in the books.”***

These books record every thought, word and deed of sinful men. All recorded by God's omniscience is the evidence provided of the outstanding charges of each unbeliever's sins. There will be no question from the sinner of the just verdict that God render to each unbeliever. The unbeliever, whose sins have not been forgiven by the blood sacrifice of God's Son, will be shown and each unbeliever will be 100% convinced of God's just verdict of his/her guilt as they stand before God. The undisputable evidence of guilt and justification of the eternal condemnation will be evident to each of those who have rejected the only way of forgiveness of their guilt. God will then proclaim their eternal fate of being cast into the Lake of Fire. The thoughts of their continually rejection and desire to not be with Christ on earth will be eternally with

Unless we think that God will weigh our good deeds against our bad deeds, He has told us of what the work of God consists: John 6:28-29 - ***"Then they said to Him (Jesus), 'What must we do to perform the works of God? Jesus answered them, 'This is the work of God, that you believe in Him, whom He has sent.'"***

Judgments will come after the death and resurrection of each person and will occur in God's timing. *For a pictorial representation of the glorified spiritual resurrection bodies' category and timing, see question 56, When do we get our glorified spiritual body.*

***"The Lord comes, who will bring to light the things now hidden in darkness and will disclose the purposes of the heart. Then each will receive commendation from God."*** (1 Corinthians 4:5) Paul said, in Acts 17:31, ***"He (God) has fixed a day on which he will have the world judged in righteousness by a Man whom He has appointed, and of this He has given proof to all by raising Him from the dead."***

Romans 2:16 - ***"On the day when, according to the gospel, God will judge the secrets of humans through Christ Jesus."***

Peter said, 1 in Peter 4:5, ***"But they will give an accounting to him who stands ready to judge the living and the dead."***

In Jude 14-15, Jude wrote: ***"Behold the Lord is coming to execute judgment to all, and to convict all the ungodly of all the ungodly deeds which they have done in an ungodly way, and of all the harsh things which ungodly sinners have spoken against Him."*** The context here is that God will judge the unbelievers.

Hebrews 9:27 - ***"And just as it is appointed for humans to die once, and after that the judgment."*** God's judgment will involve remembering things done on earth.

Matthew 12:36 - ***"But I tell you that everyone will have to give account on the Day of Judgment for every careless word they have spoken"*** The context here is Jesus talking to the unbelieving Pharisees who have accused Him of casting out demons by the power of Satan.

Revelation 20:11-12 - ***"And I saw a Great White Throne and Him who sat upon it, from whose presence the earth had fled away, and no***

through the door to join him. Pretty soon, everybody is together with the child in the next room.

- 2) Just as the child goes ahead to the other room, and the rest will follow; in a similar manner, when a believer goes through the death's transitional doorway they immediately enter into heaven. When they die, they will not be left alone. Remember in Luke 16 when angels carried Lazarus to the place of comfort? The child will be welcomed by Jesus, family and friends who have died earlier and who are already in heaven.
- 3) A God who can create the universe and a sun that consumes 5 billion tons of nuclear hydrogen fuel every second is certainly capable of creating us to live forever; some live on earth and some will continue their life in heaven or hell.
- 4) Our God loves us so much that He has created us to live forever. During the phase of our life here on earth we have the opportunity to learn about how much He loves us, how he has sent Jesus to take away our sins and allow us to make the choice to accept or reject his gift of life in order to be with Him forever, as we choose.
- 5) Each of us has the same decision whether to be together with Jesus forever, or not. No one else can, or should, make the decision for us. We must live with the consequences of our choice. As believers in Jesus we all are going to be together forever; and, just like we each enter the room at different times, we all at different times are going to end up in the same place, heaven. Those of our family who go before the others will be able to show us the wonderful things that they have discovered while waiting on us to come there too.

Luke 16:22 - ***"The time came when the beggar died and the angels carried him to Abraham's side. The rich man also died and was buried."***

Notice that the Bible says that when Lazarus died, he was taken to Heaven by angels. They were with him all the way...But the rich man was buried.

Remember the plan that God has for us here on this earth.

2 Peter 3:11-13 – ***“You ought to live holy lives as you look forward to the day of God.”***

2 Peter 3:1-15 – ***“The heavens will disappear with a roar; the elements will be destroyed by fire, the earth and everything in it will be laid bare. Since everything will be destroyed in this way, what kind of people ought you to be?”***

Once you understand there will be a new heaven and new earth that will be like the original Garden of Eden on the new earth, our looking forward to Heaven will help us say no to the temptations of sin.

When we stand before God someday, if we’ve put Him first, He will say, ***“Well done my good and faithful servant! ...Come and share your Master’s happiness.”*** (Matthew 25:23)

We need to prepare our loved ones for the reality and facts of our deaths; the fact that we are still alive, but living in a new home with Jesus. When the time comes, it won’t be easy for them, so remind them that dying is a part of living and our death is our transition to our continued life with Jesus. As a believer in Jesus, We know where we’re going and who is waiting for us there. The question for believers is not, *“If we will Die”, or “Where we will go”, but “When we will go” to be with the Lord.*

We are not afraid to die, since that is the way we get to be with the Lord. We look forward to seeing them later in heaven. Being sorry they are not with you now, and missing them temporarily, and crying because we are sad to be apart from our loved ones is a naturally good thing to do.

As a believer we grieve in a different way from those who do not believe in Jesus’ life, death and resurrection. We grieve with the hope and knowledge that we will be with them and Jesus forever, as Paul tells us in 1Thess 4:13-18 (see also the discussion in Question 20).

There is something else to remember as the bodies of our loved ones get older and their capabilities lessen. This is God’s way of reminding us that when we are with Him he has a new body for us that will have more capabilities than we have ever seen or imagined.

So, if our loved ones can’t get out of bed or can’t recognize you anymore, remember that their present condition is just a temporary one.

1. Since the book of life is the record of all who have eternal life through the belief in the Lamb; the book of life and the Lamb’s book of life are two references to the same book. Everyone who is created is written in the Book of life and, once the unbelievers are removed by their rejection of Jesus, the Book of Life becomes the Lamb’s Book of Life as it contains only the names of those who are destined for eternity in Heaven.
2. There are two books of Life. One called the book of life contains the names of all living people. In Exodus 32:33 the Book of Life is called the Father’s book and contains all those who are created by God. God said to Moses Exodus 32:33 – ***“Whoever has sinned against me, I will blot him out of My Book.”***  
The Lamb’s Book of Life includes only the names of people who call on the name of Jesus for salvation. The Lamb’s Book of Life is referred to as the Son’s book in Revelation 13:8. Those who are in the Lamb’s Book of Life are overcomers as Jesus said, in Revelation 3:5, ***“He who overcomes shall be clothed in white garments, and I will not blot out his name from the Book of Life.”***

#### What will be Judged?

In Genesis 18:25, Abraham said to the Lord, ***“Shall the Judge of all the earth do what is just?”*** Since God is a God of justice, what will be the judgment of humanity that happens in the future? On what basis will people be judged in the after death phase of their lives?

All people (believers and unbelievers) will be judged according to what they have done in this life. Psalm 62:12 – ***“Surely you will reward each person according to what he has done”***

The judgment will be performed by the Son of God and will be based upon the deeds done in this life. Luke 12:48 – ***“And from everyone who has been given much shall much be required,”***

Jeremiah 17:10 – ***“I the Lord search the heart and examine the mind, to reward a person according to their conduct, according to what their deeds deserve.”***

**will confess his name before my Father and His angels He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.**" These are those who have overcome the trials, sin, death and Satan in their earthly lives, having proven their salvation is real.

Conversely, Revelation 20:15 – **"If anyone's name was not found written in the Book of Life, he was thrown into the Lake of Fire."** The lake of fire is the fate of those who have rejected Jesus as their personal Lord and Savior. We were created with the ability of free will, and God will honor our free will choices. Our choices in this life will determine our personal future for an eternity. One second after our last breath...our destiny is then known, and is our future.

"To be, or not to be, that is the question"...we have all heard this quote from William Shakespeare. It has never meant as much as it will be, one second after you die. Your decision to be with Jesus, or not to be with Jesus, will be granted forever as God will honor your free will choice forever. You only live this phase of your life once...make wise decisions because they have eternal consequences.

In the bible and in our life...it's all about Jesus. God's plan is to provide eternal life to those who believe in His Son's life, death, resurrection and Lordship.

Philippians 4:3 – **"Yes, I ask you also, true companion, help these women since they have contended by my side in the cause of the gospel, along with Clement and the rest of my co-workers, whose names are written in the book of life."**

Revelation 13:8 – **"And all who dwell on earth will worship the beast and everyone whose name that has not been written in the Lamb's book of life. Those who approve of the antichrist are not found in the book of life and are not written in the book before the creation of the world."** Revelation 21:27 – **"But nothing unclean will ever enter in it, not anyone who does what is detestable or false, but only those who are written in the Lamb's book of life."**

The question of "Are there two books?" has two viewpoints:

They're not past their prime and have yet to experience their peak of health. The strongest and the healthiest that they will ever be is just a hint of what they'll be in their resurrected body. The best is truly yet to come. The caterpillar is not aware that the body it presently has is a necessary but temporary body, so that in the future it can become the butterfly that it was always intended to be.

So, if someday, you hear people say, it's too bad your loved one can't walk and think straight anymore...you can tell them that they are going to have a body that's going to be a lot stronger and smarter than it ever was! The bible is full of facts that are there to encourage us, and keep Satan from confusing or discouraging us as God's children.

It's natural that our loved ones don't want us to leave them when we die and we understand that death is a transitional process. What's waiting for us on the other side of death's doorway does excite us. Jesus, family, heroes and friends will be there to welcome us home!

Remember when you were learning to swim and you were afraid to even jump in the water? Do you remember when your father said, *"Don't worry, I've got you! I'll catch you! ... Trust Me, I'm here for you."*

When we are unsure of the why that happens to us all, we focus on the who and what we do know:

- 1) We were created to live forever with God.
- 2) Dying is a part of living forever with God.
- 3) We counter the fear of what we are afraid of with the knowledge and assurance of the word of God that we have.
- 4) God, your Father in Heaven ...in His Love letters to us, He tells us, *"Don't worry, I've got you, I'll catch you! ...Trust Me, I'm here for you."*

You can count on the words of Jesus. He promises to be with you always. When your time is up, He will take you to Heaven.

Revelation 21:3-5 – **"God Himself will be with them and be their God. He will wipe every tear from their eyes. There will be no more death, mourning, crying or pain, for the old order of things has passed away. He who was seated on the throne said, "I am making**

***everything new!" Then he said, write this down, "For those words are trustworthy and true."***

We were all made for a person and made for a place. Jesus is the person we were made to please, and Heaven is the place we were made to live in forever.

Our goal in this life is to please Jesus and hear Him say, ***"Well done good and faithful servant"*** (Luke 19:17).

In Heaven we'll all be together, and Jesus will be at the center of everything,. Each day will bring a new adventure for us as we rule and reign with Jesus. Those who go ahead of us will be first in line after Jesus to welcome us to our Heavenly Home.

One day, after the resurrection, we'll all walk on the New Earth. We'll worship Jesus side by side. Maybe he'll send us to places together, or take us with him. God has given us the hope that guides and provides our present and future lives with purpose and meaning. The atheist and agnostic have no hope beyond this brief period of their life here on this earth.

## 24 HOW DO I EXPLAIN GOD'S OFFER OF SALVATION? (SEE QUESTION 21)

---

Romans 3:23 – ***"For everyone has sinned: we all fall short of God's glorious standard."***

Romans 6:23 – ***"For the wages of sin is death, but the free gift of God is eternal life through Christ Jesus our Lord."***

We were created with a desire to be loved. Another person can never truly satisfy our desire to be loved and God designed us that way. God created humanity with this deep need that only He can meet to draw us to Himself for our welfare. God created people to have a relationship with him, to enjoy his love. When your children were small and they made a mistake, how much work did they have to perform in order to sit in your lap, get a hug and feel your love? None. They are your children and you love them. No one is good enough to make it to heaven.

1 Corinthians 13:12-13 - Paul says, ***"Now I know in part' then I shall know fully, even as I am fully known. And now the three remain: faith, hope and love. But the greatest of them in is love."***

In Heaven our faith, our hope and our love will be complete, for then we will see God face to face. Our present hope will then become our present reality, for we will no longer have to wait to be in His presence. In Heaven, the love that He exhibited for us on earth and the love He gave us, will continue forever and the knowledge we will then have will be fuller than we have ever known. God's love will be our focus, trusting in God will be utmost in our minds and we will not grieve those who remain on earth.

## 43 ARE THERE TWO BOOKS OF LIFE? JUDGMENTS AFTERWARD?

---

In the New Testament and in the Old Testament we see verses that refer to the "Book of Life" and the "Lamb's Book of Life". Is there one or two books of life?

Although they are similar, there are differences between these. The New Testament refers to the Book of Life eight times, and the Old Testament three times refers to the book that righteous names are written and the book of the living (Psalm 69:8).

Revelation 13:8 tells us that those who worship the beast are not those who are written in the Lamb's Book of Life. John the Baptist said that ***"Jesus is the 'Lamb of God who comes to take away the sin of the world.'"*** John 1:36

Revelation 20:12, 21:27 – ***In God's presence, books were opened. Another book was opened, which is the Book of Life...only those whose names are written in the Lamb's book of life will enter Heaven.*** If you've given your life to Christ, your name is already written there. Jesus promised that if you belong to Him, nothing will ever be able to remove your name from its pages.

Revelation 3:5-6 – ***"He who overcomes will thus be clothed in white garments; and I will never erase his name from the Book of Life, and***

***sacrifice for all sins forever...For by one offering, He has eternally perfected those who are being sanctified."***

The Bible is clear that Christ has already removed our sins with his one-time sacrifice on Calvary's cross, and there is nothing we can do to add to it. The idea of purgatory negates the promises that a believer can look forward to being in His presence immediately upon death based upon the full payment for all of our sins that was paid by Jesus and His experiencing the full wrath of God that would have fallen on us by a just God. The final condition in the next phase of our life is determined by the choices that we make in this life; and there is no middle place where we will wait. Nothing can make us more righteous or sin-free in God's sight than we are through the cleansing blood of Jesus. Our salvation is purchased...completely. No more payment and further removal of sin is required. Paid in full means...paid in full.

God the Son has fully paid the price of God the Father's wrath to justify God the Father's justice for all of your sins. Sin is such a prohibitive thing to a relationship with our righteous and holy God the Father, and only God the Father and God the Son can, and did, provide the total solution. But for the Love of God to be real, there must be a free will choice of acceptance, or rejection, of God's only way of salvation, Jesus. Your life is your life. Your destiny is your destiny. Your choice is your choice. Created with free will has responsibility and accountability.

## **42 WILL WE GRIEVE FOR LOVED ONES WHEN WE ARE IN HEAVEN? (SEE ALSO QUESTION 20)**

Psalm 9:6 - ***"Even the memory of them will disappear."*** One day our limited understanding will be deeper as we comprehend God's mercy and justice. Isaiah 65:17-18 - ***"the former things will not be remembered, nor will they come to mind...be glad and rejoice."*** There may be things and memories that we will not remember in Heaven as we are in the joy and presence of our Lord Jesus, God's Holy Spirit and our Father God. God will be the focus of our thoughts and activities when we are together.

The problem of sin separating humanity from a Holy God is so big that the solution can only be provided by God Himself. Trying to be good enough is irrelevant. Humanity rejected God, separated itself from him, and can't do anything to reestablish that relationship. God's standard is perfection. You wouldn't want a universe to be run by someone who wasn't perfectly holy and perfectly just. Would you want a universe where crime went unpunished? Where evil reigned unopposed? God has to punish sin. He has to punish rebellion. Selfishness, resentment, envy, pride are all sins of the heart. Everyone has violated God's moral law. On what basis are we going to stand before a perfectly holy God and say we are good enough?

People are cut off from God and have lost the sense of how disgusting sin really is. They live in a sinful world, and it almost seems normal...but, not to God who is holy and just, in an absolute sense. God is forgiving and wants to forgive people to restore them to himself but can't negate his perfect justice. Someone has to pay the penalty for sins. God's justice demands it.

God had two choices. He could let people pay for their sins, resulting in humanity being separated from him forever. Or God could pay the penalty himself. The creator God is greater than the creation. For the creator to take the penalty of death himself, instead of those he created, satisfies God's perfect justice. Why would God do that? Would you take the penalty for your child because of your love and in order to give them good for the rest of their life? Don't you think that God loves you as much as you love your child? God longs to have you with him. That's why he created you. But your sin separates you from him because God is just. You have to be innocent before God. So, God took your sin upon himself, and he died to pay for it. In exchange, he offers you a not-guilty verdict. He offers it as a free gift. What do you have to do to get it? Just receive it. That's all. By trusting in him you reestablish a relationship with God by trusting in His Son who paid for your sins. Believe that he will forgive your sins and give you eternal life. That's why he died for you, all you have to do is accept the free gift. Jesus died on the cross...Jesus is God.

Romans 5:8 - ***"God showed his great love for us by sending Christ to die for us while we were still sinners."***

Romans 10:9-10 – ***“If you confess with your mouth that Jesus is Lord and believe in your heart that God raised Him from the dead, you will be saved. For it is by believing in your heart that you are made right with God, and it is by confessing with your mouth that you are saved.”***

Have you trusted in Jesus to save you? Are you still waiting? We don't know how much time we each have left on this earth. It doesn't make sense to delay making as important a decision as where you will spend eternity. Why not confess now you're a sinner, and ask God to forgive you?

God has made your salvation as simple as praying something like this: God, I admit I've done wrong things against you. I understand that I deserve to be punished and I thank you for sending Jesus and his taking my punishment for me when He died on the cross. Thank you that he conquered sin and death when you raised Him from the grave. I know there's nothing I could ever do to earn an eternal life in heaven and I thank you for giving me this free gift and my belief in Jesus' work for me. In Jesus' name, Amen.

With God's spirit living inside of you, you can love unconditionally, and better as God loves your family and others through you. God designed mankind to be joined like a man and woman are made to be united. People were meant to have God's very life in them. You don't have to see with your eyes to believe. God gave signs that he exists at Mt. Sinai with the Jews and they turned away within six weeks. People have all the evidence that they need. It's a matter of the heart; do they want to trust and believe God and humbly receive the gift he offers, or believe, trust and insist in doing it their own way?

In the world turned upside down by rebellion sometimes things don't make sense. When you told your child not to play in the street, it didn't make sense to them, until later. God loves with a love greater that we can know, and he doesn't want anyone separated from him. But some will be. One day that will make sense. We can't see things from God's perspective right now, but there is a purpose to the present time;

***and saw Abraham far away with Lazarus by his side”*** (Luke 16: 22-23).

Jesus told the thief that died next to him on the cross. ***“Truly, I tell you, today you will be with me in paradise”*** (Luke 23:43). How can he immediately in the presence of the Lord, if he has to first go to purgatory?

The church on earth does not have any authority to forgive sins, either by prayers, or Mass, or suffering, or gifts, or services by the church by living members. Isaiah 43:25 - ***“I, even I, am He who blots out your transgressions for my sake; and I will not remember your sins”***.

The church may declare someone forgiven, if they have met the biblical conditions that God has prescribed in His word and this can be restated as God's word and therefore correct repentance of their sins and faith in the life, death, burial, resurrection of Jesus and acceptance of Him as their Lord and Savior. John 20:22, 23 - ***“And when he said this, He breathed out, and said to them, “Receive the Holy Spirit. If you forgive the sins of any, they are forgiven them; if you retain the sins of any, they are retained.”*** The church has no power, in and of themselves, to remove the consequences of sin, either in this world, or the next. God is the only one who can forgive sins and judge sins. Jesus' death on the cross was sufficient for our sins and nothing else is needed. Jesus said, John 17:4 - ***“I have brought you glory on earth by completing the work you gave me to do.”*** When he died on the cross Jesus acknowledged that he completed his task. John 19:28-30 - ***“Later, knowing that all was as all now completed, and so that the scripture would be fulfilled, Jesus said, “I am thirsty.” A jar of wine vinegar was there, so they soaked a sponge in it, put the sponge on a stalk of the hyssop plant, and lifted it to Jesus' lips. When Jesus he had finished the drink, Jesus said, “It is finished.” Then He bowed His head and gave up His spirit.”*** Note that Jesus did not indicate that phase one is finished and you will have to do something, like good works, to supplement what I have done.

Colossians 2:13 – ***“When you were dead in your sins...God made you alive with Christ, and forgave us for all our sins to be saved from God's wrath.”*** Hebrews 10:12, 14 – ***“This man (Jesus) offered one***



righteous for the unrighteous, that He might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh but made alive in the spirit," 1 John 2:2 "He is our propitiation for our sins and not for ours only but also for the sins of the whole world."

Roman Catholics incorrectly concluded "we think people will not be sinless by believe only in Jesus' sacrifice and there must be a place", from which they can prayed for and to be released from any imperfections and sufferings that they still have after Jesus' sacrifice. Since death ends all opportunity for good works by the person that has died, the removal of defects can only occur by means of help from someone that is still living. If a person dies in the state of a mortal sin it will separate the person from the grace of God and they will forfeit their chance for redemption through purgatory; but, if they die with an unpaid debt of venial sins that causes injury to their relationship with God, they must spend time in purgatory until they are righteous enough for entrance into God's presence. There are ways that venial sins can be forgiven: suffering by the person in purgatory, gifts or services by the church and people who are still alive, prayers by the priest, and a mass provided by the dead person's relatives. The Roman Catholic Church teaches that all unbaptized adults, and those who have committed mortal sins after their baptism, go immediately to hell.

The bible teaches nothing of a purification process between the death and the resurrection that a believer must undergo. The righteous dead awake immediately conscious in God's presence.

2 Corinthians 5:1, 2, 8 - ***"For we know that if our earthly house, this tent is destroyed, we have a building from God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heaven. For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed, we shall not be found naked. We are confident, yes, well pleased rather to be absent from the body and to be present with the Lord."***

The bible also tells of the dead as being immediately happy. Lazarus was happy in the company of Abraham while the rich man was suffering in torment. ***"The poor man died and was carried away by the angels away by the angels to be with Abraham. The rich man also died and was buried. In Hades, where he was being tormented, he looked up***

God created your body to need food, air and water. God created your spirit to be joined with him. Without God, your spirit is dead, and he is life and the only way for you to have eternal life is to have him. God is offering you himself, but you were created with free will and God will honor your choice, whether for your good or not, is up to you.

## 25 IS HEAVEN ONE PLACE OR TWO?

When a believer dies their soul (consciousness) and spirit goes to be with God. In the future their body is resurrected and instantaneously changed into a glorified body when Jesus comes back for the church of believers at the rapture. Afterward those who are alive at the rapture will receive their glorified bodies and together with us in our resurrected and glorified bodies we will always be with the Lord. See questions 14 and 56 for more information on the resurrection of the body.

There is no place known as purgatory. Christ has paid the full and complete price for our atonement; and no one can add anything to the complete atonement that Christ has already made by His life, death, burial and resurrection.

Revelation 21:1-3 - ***"Then I saw "a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away, and there was no longer any sea. I saw the Holy City, the New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride beautifully dressed for her husband. And I heard a loud voice from the throne saying, "Look! God's dwelling place is now among the people, and he will dwell with them. They will be his people, and God himself will be with them and be their God." Our eternal home, when God will come down to dwell with His people, is called the New Earth, our future heaven."***

Heaven is, by definition, God's dwelling place; and when God comes to dwell on the earth, it is then Heaven on earth.

Matthew 1:23 - ***"The virgin will conceive and give birth to a son, and they will call him Immanuel" (which means "God with us").***

Immanuel doesn't mean "us with God," but rather, "God with us."

In the intermediate, or present Heaven, we will be joyful with Christ, but this will not be our permanent, for eternity, home Heaven. We and our loved ones will eventually go to the new earth together. On the new earth, God will dwell with us in the permanent Heaven where there will be no effects of curse and we will reign and rule with Christ and God on His throne in the city of Jerusalem.

Revelation 22:5 – The words Jesus spoke, ***“Thy kingdom come, thy will be done on Earth as it is in Heaven,”*** will be a reality forever, as God originally, and always, intended.

Daniel 7:18 – ***“The saints of the most high will receive the kingdom and will possess it forever.”***

John 14:23 – Jesus said, ***“If anyone who would be his disciple, “My Father will love him and we will come to him and make our home with him.”*** This is, and always was, a part of God’s ultimate, original plan to have a relationship with us as God will make His home with His children who love Him.

1 Corinthians 15:24-28 – ***“For he must reign until he has put all his enemies under his feet. The last enemy to be destroyed is death. For he “has put everything under his feet”. Now when it says “everything” has been put under him, it is clear that this does not include God himself, who put everything under Christ. When he has done this, then the son himself will be made subject to him who put everything under him, so that God may be all in all.”***

Christ, the Creator, will become the unchallenged and absolute ruler of the new universe. Then he’ll turn it over to his Father, the Kingdom that He has won. Everything is For God’s Glory; and everything has always been, for God’s Glory.

God’s redeemed people will then be God’s delegated rulers of the New Earth where God will live with us as we each experience an eternally deepening relationship with God praising Him and being continually amazed at His glory in everything that we see, and everything we do during the rest of our eternity with God.

“Therefore they praised the work of the Lord, the just judge, who reveals what is hidden; and turning to prayer, they asked that this sin might be entirely blotted out. The noble Judas called on people to keep themselves free from sin....But since he had in view the wonderful reward reserved for those who die a godly death, his purpose was a holy pious one. And this was why he offered an atoning sacrifice to free the dead from their sin.” 2 Maccabees 12:42, 44, 45.

2 Maccabees is not included in the text of sacred scriptures and the teaching of purgatory has no relevance for believers. The practice presupposes that the dead are assisted between death and their final place. The Catholic Church’s teaching of purgatory was defined in church councils in 1274 AD and 1438 AD, and the current Catholic teaching was formalized in the Council of Trent in 1445 AD.

In 1517 Martin Luther nailed the 95 Thesis to the church door at Wittenburg to denounce the economic exploitation of indulgences, and invited the church leaders to debate publicly the practice of indulgences. The practice of selling certificates to reduce the temporary punishments in purgatory by purchasing of indulgence certificates was denounced as unscriptural. Martin Luther denied that a person’s actions had any role to play in salvation, saying that faith in Jesus’ sacrifice alone is what a person’s salvation is dependent upon. The sale of indulgences was abolished by the Catholic Pope in 1567 John 3:16 – “For God so loved the world that He gave His only Son that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have eternal life.”.

Roman Catholicism teaches that not every believer who dies goes immediately to heaven. Even if a person dies at peace with the church they are not perfect and they have to go through a time of purging in purgatory. The only people who enter heaven immediately are some martyrs and other highly favored individuals.

Although these people have been forgiven of their sins, it is still necessary that they experience some temporary punishment, suffering and purification in purgatory, in order to obtain their full righteousness phase by cleansing them from any defects of unforgiven sins. Note that this is the opposite position of Christ has died for all of the sins of the world. 1 Peter 3:18 - “For Christ also suffered once for sins, the

## 41 IS THERE AN INTERMEDIATE HOLDING PLACE BEFORE HEAVEN?

Matthew 9:36 – ***“When he saw the crowds, he had compassion on them, because they were harassed and helpless, like sheep without a shepherd.”*** God always has a shepherd’s compassionate heart for his flock. God will hold accountable those who have the position of shepherd for their responsibility to fulfill His expectations of caring for, feeding and accurately representing Him and His word while tending to the needs of His sheep. God will judge His shepherds and the false shepherds, not by their individual standards, but by His Holy Standards outlined in His Word. In our human nature we have a desire to feel like we have *‘earned something in order to get something’*. Consistent with this line of thinking, if we experience some sort of suffering for our sins, it makes us “feel better” about earning our entrance into go to heaven.

The concept of accepting God’s free gift of salvation by grace is difficult for us as prideful humans; but, it is the biblical teaching of scripture. Salvation is free and it is not something we can earn. ***“For it is by grace that you are saved, through faith, and this not from yourselves, it is a gift of God- not by works, so that no one can boast.”*** Ephesians 2:8-9

The background of purgatory comes from early Christians who taught that when the believer died they went to a place a little superior to their earthly existence. In this place, while they waited for the resurrection, they had to become prepared, by the purging of their sins in order to become totally righteous and deserving, while they waited for the resurrection. Elaborate teachings were developed to allow one to earn their righteous state of their soul during this waiting period in this waiting place, that they called purgatory.

The idea of purgatory was developed in medieval times with the purpose of designating a place where those who died were sent to be purified from sin. The Roman Catholic belief in an after-life purification is based on the practice of praying for the dead which is mentioned in 2 Maccabees that the Catholic Church has declared to be part of their scriptures.

Revelation 21:23, 26 – ***“The city does not need the sun or the moon to shine on it, for the glory of God gives it light, and the Lamb is its lamp. The nations will walk by its light, and the kings of the earth will bring their splendor into it. On no day will its gates ever be shut, for there will be no night there. The glory and honor of the nations will be brought into it.”***

“Nations” on the New Earth suggest that there will be civilizations when we have our resurrected bodies.

Romans 8:18-23 – ***“I consider that our present sufferings are not worth comparing with the glory that will be revealed in us. For the creation waits in eager expectation for the children of God to be revealed. For the creation was subjected to frustration, not by its own choice, but by the will of the one who subjected it, in hope that the creation itself will be liberated from its bondage to decay and brought into the freedom and glory of the children of God. We know that the whole creation has been groaning as in the pains of childbirth right up to the present time. Not only so, but we ourselves, who have the first fruits of the Spirit, groan inwardly as we await eagerly for our adoption to son ship, the redemption of our bodies.”***

We’ve never known or never experienced an earth that does not have the effects and consequences of Adam’s sin, including illness, suffering and death. All of God’s creation is longing to be delivered from the curse that will one day will be realized.

Isaiah 65:17- ***“I will create a new heavens and a new earth.”***

Isaiah 66:22- ***“As the new heavens and the new earth that I make will endure before me,” declares the Lord.”***

The New Earth is the world that we look forward to, and will be the world we will live in forever with God.

God chose to make physical humans to live on a physical earth, but He chose to become a physical man on that physical earth to redeem mankind in order to forever enjoy the company of humans on the new earth that will be made for them. A perfect God will make a perfect

earth, for a perfect people to enjoy in a perfect relationship with Him, forever.

Hebrews 2:14 – ***“Since the children have flesh and blood, He too shed in their humanity so that by His death he might break the power of him who holds the power of death—that is the devil and free those who all their lives were held in slavery by their fear of death.”***

## 26 WHAT WILL WE DO FOR ALL ETERNITY? (SEE ALSO QUESTION 6)

---

Even among Christians, there is a myth that Heaven will be a boring place without exciting adventures. Sometimes people think we won't do anything in heaven other than sitting on a crowd strumming a harp, as we have seen in cartoons.

Deception is Satan's effective strategy to blaspheme God and slander God's name and His dwelling place will never change. Revelation 13:5-6 – ***“The beast was given a mouth to utter proud words and blasphemies and to exercise its authority for forty-two months. It opened its mouth to blaspheme God, and to slander his name and his dwelling place and those who are in heaven.”***

Hell is a place of continual torment and dark isolation. Hell will be consistently and torturously the same, for ever and ever.

Without God, there will be nothing joyful, pleasurable, or different to do in hell except experience the continual torture that is painful, regretful and continually the same.

Psalms 16:11 – David wrote, ***“In your presence is fullness of Joy; at your right hand are pleasures forevermore.”***

Outside of God's presence there is no joy.

The concept of heaven being boring is based on the lie of Satan that Godliness, holiness and purity is always “boring”; and Godlessness and experiencing sin is always “desirable and exciting”.

***heaven, not built by human hands.”*** Heaven is our promise, and Heaven is our destiny. John 14:4, 6 – ***“You know the way to the place where I am going.” “I am the way and the truth and the life. No one comes to the Father except through me.”*** The place that we are going is heaven, and Christ is there now, preparing for our arrival.

You are not currently “in the land of the living, on your way to the land of the dying”; but instead, you are currently “in the land of the dying, on your way to the land of the living”. Death is your transition to the rest of your eternal life.

## 40 WHAT IS HEAVEN?

---

Heaven is the place where God dwells. He created it, He lives there, and someday, so also will all who have accepted God's only way of salvation, believing in the work of Hos So, Jesus, our Messiah. In Deuteronomy 26:15, Moses prayed, ***“Look down from Heaven, your holy dwelling place, and bless your people Israel and the land you have given us as you promised on path to our ancestors, a land flowing with milk and honey.”*** In 1 Kings 8:30, at the dedication of the temple, Solomon prayed, ***“Hear the supplication of your servant and of your people Israel when they pray toward this place. Hear from heaven, your dwelling place.”***

Hebrews 12:22-23 – ***“Heaven is the city of the living God and the redeemed.”*** John 14:1-3 – ***“Do not let your hearts be troubled. You believe in God, believe also in me. My Father's house has many room; if that were not so, would I have told you that I am going there to prepare a place for you? Now if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come back and take you to be with me that you may also be with me.”***

Notice that Jesus said, “I am going to prepare a **place** for you”. “**Place**” is a location, and in the Greek the term means “room, habitat, lodging, domicile, and almost always is a word that indicates an inhabited location.” A place for you,” in the context of John 14, that Jesus is using refers to a real, physical place, and that place is Heaven! Heaven is a place for us...given to us by a God that we serve and love!

this phase of your life to the next phase that will last forever with God. Remember the example of the caterpillar becoming a butterfly he was created to be but this necessitated a transition from one body to another?

Just as you can't get into another room without leaving the present room by going through the doorway; neither can you get to heaven without believing in the death, burial, and resurrection of Jesus and acceptance of him as our savior; and passing through the transitional doorway of death for the continuation of your life forever with God. You were created to live forever, and ...forever, you will be alive.

### 39 IS HEAVEN REALLY A PLACE AND LOCATION?

Jesus mentioned Heaven seventy times in the book of Matthew alone. Fifty-four of the sixty-six books in the Bible mentions Heaven, from Genesis 1:1 to Revelation 21:10.

- Genesis 1:1 – ***"In the beginning, God created the heavens and the earth."***
- Revelation 21:10 – ***"He showed me the Great City...descending out of heaven from God."***

John 14:2-3 – ***"My Father's house has many rooms, if that were not so, would I have told you that I am going there to prepare a place for you? And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come back and take you to be with me that you also may be where I am."***

Before Jesus was arrested and crucified, he told his disciples that He would return to His father in heaven to prepare an eternal home for all who would believe Him. He left his promise: ***"I am going there to prepare a place for you...that you also may be where I am."*** John 14:3

The Bible doesn't tell us everything we'd like to know about Heaven, but it does tell us everything we need to know about Heaven to anticipate with excitement our transitional death into heaven.

2 Corinthians 5:1 – ***"We know that if the earthly tent (body) we live in is destroyed, we have a building from God, an eternal house in***

Our desire for pleasure and joy come from God. Our ability and capacity to enjoy pleasure, comes from our God who loved us and created us to enjoy His pleasure; and God has created us for His own good pleasure. Revelation 4:11 – ***"For you are worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honor and power; for you have created all things, and for your pleasure they are all created."***

The thought that "it'll be boring all the time" comes from the assumption from the devil's lie: that sin is exciting, and righteousness is boring. Satan employed the strategy of disobeying God is desirable and exciting with Adam and Eve. Satan also wants us to believe that disobeying God, and not trusting God, will bring us fulfillment. This type of thought is like a drug addict convinced that they can't find a happy life without drugs, being blind to the fact that drugs only make their life miserable.

Freedom from sin will give us the freedom to be what God intended, and in this freedom to find greater joy in everything that pleases God.

Psalm 16:11 – ***"You make known to me the path of life; you fill me with joy in your presence, with eternal pleasures at your right hand."***

In Heaven, we will continually be filled with joy and pleasures for all eternity

When we are trusting God to fill our lives with divine appointments and delighting in his daily kindness, we will live an earthly life in the adventure of being daily led by God's spirit.

Revelation: 22:3 – ***"No longer will there be any curse. The throne of God and of the Lamb will be in the city, and his servants will serve him."***

We will serve God in Heaven. In Luke 19:11-27, in the parable of the 10 minas, 5 minas and 1 mina given to servants when the king leaves; and his reaction of pleasure with the servants doubling of the 10 and 5 minas, and displeasure with no increase of the servant with 1 mina, Jesus gives us an important point. The servants of the 10 and 5 were given 10 and 5 cities to be have authority over, reign, and exercise leadership making important decisions as they have management responsibilities over the cities on earth.

Revelation 5:9-10 - ***“And they sang a new song, saying: “You are worthy to take the scroll and to open its seals, because you were slain, and with your blood you purchased for God persons from every tribe and language and people and nation. You have made them to be a kingdom and priests to serve our God, and they will reign on the earth.”***

In heaven we will set goals, devise plans, and share ideas. Our very best days on earth when everything turned out better than planned, or when everyone on the teams pulled together, are but a shadow of the reality of the joy that our work will bring us on the New Earth seeing everything through God’s eyes for God’s glory.

We are going to rule and reign with Jesus on the new earth and the new heavens and we will have an eternity full of things to do. No wonder that Satan works so hard to deceive us and distracts us from the excitement and fulfillment that awaits us in with Jesus forever in Heaven.

The myth that we will have a disembodied existence of spirit only comes from Plato. Platonism has the thought process that says, material is bad, but spirit is good; ...and a spiritual “body, “can’t possibly have a physical body”.

Platonism was expanded by the Gnostics in the first century to include Christo-Platonism that taught that Jesus, being the Son of God, could not possibly have been flesh and a “good spiritual entity trapped in an evil fleshly body”; but merely had the appearance of humanity, e.g., when he walked on the beach, he left no footprints. Paul in Romans 1:18-24 tells us how Satan uses the pride of humans to motivate us to knowingly choose to not believe in the creator God and not believe in God’s word.

Our bodily resurrection on the New Earth will be begin an unendingly, exciting adventure as we enjoy a relationship with God and with the other believers who are also serving God.

Luke 6:20-23 – ***“Blessed are you who are poor, for yours is the kingdom of God. Blessed are you who weep now, for you will be satisfied. Blessed are you who hunger now for you will be satisfied. Blessed are you when men hate you, when they exclude you and insult you and reject your name as evil, because of the Son of Man.***

***faithful over a few things, I will make you a ruler over many things. Enter now into the joy of your Lord.”*** Matthew 25:23

John 17:4 – Jesus said to His father, ***“I brought glory to you here on earth by completing the work you gave me to do.”*** In other words, we will glorify God for eternity by ruling or managing everything for His glory. We’ll glorify God by exercising dominion over the new earth, demonstrating God’s creativity as his children and image-bearers. The first thing God told mankind to do was ***“fill the earth and exercise dominion over it.”*** Genesis 1:28

## 38 IS IT A GOOD THING TO THINK ABOUT HEAVEN?

Is it good to think about what awaits us through death’s door and to think about being with your loved ones from whom we’ve been separated by their death?

A bride always wants to be with her groom more than anything else. If he’s gone away to build beautiful place for her, she will always be thinking and talking about him and the place that he is preparing by her. Jesus said, in John 14:2-3, ***“My Father’s house has many rooms; if that were not so, would I have told you that I am going to prepare a place for you? And if I go to prepare a place for you, I will return to take you there to be with me that you may be where I am.”*** The new heavens and new earth will be the means by which God reveals Himself and His love to us. We will be thankful, grateful and appreciative, worshipping and glorifying God who created us, loved us and saved us. Every thought of the reality of Heaven moves our hearts towards God.

For the Christian, the thoughts of our loved ones at their death are not as the unbeliever thinks, “they are gone” but, rather the thoughts of “they have left us and arrived, and are there waiting for us there!”

We are all in the process of our body’s deterioration and getting closer to our death every day. Most of our lives will be spent on the other side of death. This fact makes it prudent that we become certain of our relationship with Jesus Christ. ***Trust Him only*** to save you. With this assurance you can get excited about what’s beyond the transitional doorway of death, knowing that dying is only the temporary transition of

***cherubim and a flaming sword flashing back and forth to guard the way to the tree of life."***

Revelation 2:7 – ***"to him who overcomes, I will grant to eat of the tree of life, which is in the paradise of God."***

Wherever we go and whatever we do, we'll never leave the presence of the king, who though God will dwell centrally in the New Jerusalem where His throne is, He also will be continually and completely within the entire universe and beyond the universe that He created. How great is our God!

### 37 WILL WE WORK IN HEAVEN?

In Genesis 2:15, when God created heaven, he took Adam and put him in the Garden of Eden to work and take care of it.

Work was originally part of human life on earth. The effects of the curse then changed work from "tending work" to "toiling, tedious and frustrating work".

Genesis 3:17-19 – ***"Cursed is the ground because of you; through painful toil you will eat of it all the days of your life. It will produce thorns and thistles for you, and by the sweat of your brow you will eat your food."***

But again, on the new earth, work will be restored as we rule and reign over God's creation in the manner that He originally intended for us to do before disobeying God brought the curse of sin upon all of God's creation. Revelations 22:3 – ***"No longer will there be any curse. The throne of God and of the Lamb will be in the city and his servants will serve him."*** "Serve" is an active present perfect verb, indicating servants are active people who will be continuously carrying out tasks of service to God. John 5:17 – ***"My father is always at his work to this very day, and I, too, am working."*** We'll always have work to do that is satisfying, fulfilling and never boring.

When we enter heaven, we will be continually engaged in fulfilling work; we are not offered retirement but rather a job of actively ruling and managing: ***"Well done, good and faithful servant, you have been***

***Rejoice in that day and leap for joy, because great is your reward in Heaven."***

Many people in life today believe that there is no life after death, and their life motto has become "have it your way" and "this life is all there is" and. "you only go around once, so grab all you can". But as a child of God, you don't go around only once on earth. You'll get another opportunity for a life on the New Earth. You'll live on the New Earth forever, and you'll live with the God who you cherish and with the people you love together, forever.

Those who go to Hell will indeed only go around once on this earth, and because of their decision to reject God's plan and His Son, this present life will truly be the only time they will live on earth. God will honor their choice to reject Jesus and they will forever be in torment in Hades and the lake of fire.

Luke 6:20-23- ***"Rejoice in that day and leap with joy, because great is your reward in heaven. For that is how their ancestors treated the prophets."***

God promises us blessings in Heaven for the difficulties we now face on earth. Matthew 5:3-5 – ***"Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are those who mourn, for they will be comforted. Blessed are the meek, for they will inherit the earth."***

All the blessings of Heaven that Jesus promised us will be ours, in the place we'll live forever, in Heaven on the New Earth dwelling with God.

On the New Earth, as believers we'll have perfect bodies. With our present world perspective, we sometimes think the life we have now is the best that it can be. As we get closer to death's transition as believers we look forward with anticipation to our life's continuation, rather than looking regretfully and fearfully as unbelievers do. Our future bodies, cultures, relationships and lives in heaven will be superior in our perfect heavenly life on the New Earth.

Luke 16:9-13 – ***"And I say to you make friends for yourself by unrighteous mammon, that when you fail, they may receive you into an everlasting home. He who is faithful for in what is the least is***

***faithful also in much; and he who is unjust in what is least is unjust also in much. Therefore if you have not been faithful in unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches? And if you have not been faithful in what is another man's, who will give you what is your own? No one can serve two masters; for either he will be loyal to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon."***

Whoever can be trusted with little can be trusted with much. "Grow old along with me! The best is yet to be, the last of life, for which the first was made." That's not scripture, that's Robert Browning who had a biblical perspective with this statement.

When we naturally see disease, senility, incapacity, accidents and death that brings the separation from our loved ones from a human perspective, we feel helpless as we see their mental and physical capabilities decreasing with age. But when we view these things from a supernatural viewpoint we see that we were created to adventurously live forever with an amazing God that is so much more than we can imagine.

As a caterpillar's body naturally deteriorates in the phase of preparation of his new transformed butterfly body; so we also go through a deterioration of our present body as a natural phase of our obtainment of being with the Lord and receiving our heavenly resurrection body that will be prepared for a heavenly environment.

Psalms 139:16 – Your eyes saw my substance, yet unformed. ***"All the days ordained for me were written in your book before one of them came to be."***

Scripture tells us that God has a purpose for every believer who is still here; and after a brief deterioration, we will leave earth to go to Heaven. Then at the appointed day, God will raise our bodies and we will have our resurrected and glorified body and we will be ready to continue living in heaven, the millennial kingdom and on the new earth doing righteous things, in a righteous world, to bring glory to our righteous God. God has designed our bodies to deteriorate and we should look at this natural process as a constant reminder of God making us aware that we are getting closer to going to our home with Jesus.

All of these represent to us the awesome riches of God's splendor in God's City on God's new earth, e.g., each gate is made of a single pearl!

Why is water important? Because the city is a center of human life and water is an essential part of life. Ghosts or non-physical entities do not need water, but human bodies do. We currently have physical bodies and will then have spiritual bodies as discussed in question 11, "What will our resurrected bodies be like".

John was writing to people who lived in a bone-dry climate, people who knew what it is like to be thirsty and people who would understand the wonder and excitement of available fresh, pure, uncontaminated water.

Revelation 22:2 – ***"In each side of the river (or the water of life) stood the tree of life, bearing twelve crops of fruit, yielding its fruit every month. And the leaves of the tree are for the healing of the nations."***

It appears that heaven's inhabitants may draw their strength through eating of this tree's fruit and the healing from the leaves. The Greek word for "healing" in this verse (therapeia) is translated "household" in Matthew 24:45 and Luke 12:42, referring to the staff of servants employed in keeping the affairs of a great house running efficiently. The leaves of the tree will be for the "therapy", or the "effective services of the nations" in the new earth. As the fruits of the tree will contain nutrients for happy vigorous service by Christ's servants in the ages to come; as its leaves may contain a complexity of substances useful in the occupations and economy in the future ages. We will be busy as we rule and reign, as contrasted by the cartoons of floating on a cloud, listening to music!

Ever wonder why the tree of life is in heaven? This is consistent with the belief that we will have the opportunity to partake, similar to Adam and Eve's opportunity to experience the "living forever effect" of eating from the tree of life as mentioned in the 3<sup>rd</sup> chapter of Genesis!

Genesis 3:22-24 – ***"And the Lord God said, 'The man has now become like one of us, knowing good from evil. He must not be allowed to reach out his hand and take also from the tree of life and eat, and live forever.' So the Lord God banished him from the Garden of Eden to work the ground from which he had been taken. After he drove the man out, he placed on the east side of the Garden of Eden***



According to Revelation 21:15-16, the city's dimension will be 1500 miles length by width by height. That is a city that spreads 61% of the USA surface area! The height of the city will be 1500 miles high, or 23% of the earth's diameter high!

Luke 19:17, 19 – Jesus mentioned ruling in the stewardship parables, where he said, in the kingdom, some will rule over *“five cities and some over ten cities”* as a reward by the master upon his return for their productivity while he was away.

In Isaiah 60:11 we read that the kings of nations will bring their treasures into the New Jerusalem and come from and return to other cities on the New Earth. No other city will be like the home of the King of Kings, the City of New Jerusalem.

Revelation 21:11 – ***“It [New Jerusalem] shone with the glory of God, and its brilliance was like that of a very precious jewel, like a jasper, clear as crystal.”*** In Revelation 21:12, we read that there will be 12 gates and on them will be the names of the twelve tribes of Israel.

Revelation 21:14 – ***“The wall of the city had twelve foundations and on them will be names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.”***

Revelation 21:18-19 – John tells us, ***“The wall was made of Jasper, and the city of pure gold, as pure as glass. The foundations of the city walls were decorated with every kind of precious stone.”***

Revelation 21:21-22 – ***“The twelve gates were twelve pearls, each gate made of a single pearl. The great street of the city was of pure gold, like transparent glass. I did not see a temple in the city because the Lord God almighty and the Lamb are its temple.”*** Revelation 21:23-25 – ***“The city does not need the sun or the moon to shine on it, for the glory of God and the Lamb is its lamp. The nations will walk by its light, and the kings of the earth will bring their splendor into it. On no day will its gates ever be shut, for there will be no night there.”***

Revelation 22:1-2 – ***“The river of the water of life, as clear as crystal, flowing from the throne of God and of the Lamb down the middle of the great street of the city.”***

All our attempts to hold onto our youthfulness are unsuccessful. When God tells us to be like children and then he gives us a new universe, a new earth, and unlimited amount of time, then we'll understand that by “like children”, he means enjoy as a child the joy, imagination and fulfillment of your dreams as you experience heaven on earth, trusting and loving your Father forever.

At the end of Peter Jackson's film, of JRR Tolkien's *The Return of the King*, an elderly Bilbo Baggins is invited to board an Elven ship to sail from middle earth to Valinor (a sort of intermediate heaven in the fictional universe established by Tolkien). Bilbo replies, “I think I'm ready for another adventure.” We too will be ready *‘for another adventure’* after our death as our life continues in heaven.

For Christians, death is not the end of their life's adventure, but a doorway to the beginning of a world of unending adventures with our Lord and our God.

After Columbus discovered the new world, to remind everyone there was bigger and better things to come, beyond what they currently had known, the King of Spain minted coins with the slogan, “Plus Ultra,” which meant “to more beyond”, or “further beyond”. There will always in heaven be more to discover about God's love and glory.

One minute after we die, we'll know exactly how we should have lived, how we should have given, how we should have prayed, how we should have shared our faith, and how we should have mediated on God's scriptures. However, it will be too late to go back and live our lives over again. So, live today as if you know you are going to die tonight.

Now is our opportunity to be true disciples and students of Jesus Christ. Think about what you'll regret 5 minutes after you die and live ready to die and to be with Christ which is **“better by far”** (Philippians 1:23).

According to Matthew 6:20, ***“Store up for yourselves treasures in heaven.”*** “Plus Ultra” means there is “more beyond” ...much more, and the better we use our time and opportunities here on this present earth for God's glory, the greater will be our opportunities to rule in heaven, according to the principal in Luke 19:10-19 where the servants were given authority over cities in proportion to the gain they had made the

master from what the master had entrusted them while he was away from them.

The facts of the Christian's future life are:

- The last of our lives, before we die, is not the rest of our lives.
- We'll go on living, in another place, and one day after our bodily resurrection, we'll live again on a New Earth created by God for us.
- Millions of years from now we'll still be young and alive
- The great adventure that we were created to have, awaits us on the other side of death's transitional doorway to be with Jesus

A God that could create our universe and our body as intricate, complicated, and miraculous as they both are, would logically create us to live with Him forever.

God is good, all the time; and all the time, God is good...trust his word and his promises. "Plus Ultra", or further beyond, is the national motto of Spain, a Latin phrase taken from the King of Spain's personal motto, and was a reversal of the original motto, before Columbus proved otherwise, the motto was "non plus ultra" which meant, "nothing further beyond". With the knowledge of Columbus' return from the new world, their "facts" of "nothing further beyond" what we now know was changed to "further beyond", since they then knew there was more than they used to know before Columbus returned from the new world.. Heaven is our "new world" experience that awaits us beyond what we now see and as our life continues and we join Jesus.

Hebrews 11:24- 26 – ***By faith Moses, when he had grown up, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter. He chose to be mistreated along with the people of God rather than to enjoy the fleeting pleasures of sin.*** He regarded disgrace for the sake of Christ as of greater value than the treasures of Egypt, because he was looking ahead to his reward.

Remember, the bible tells us everything we need to know of God's love and God's plan for us to live with him forever; but it does not tell us everything that God ever said, ever did and ever will do. From the above verse in Hebrews we see that Moses knew more than maybe he

evaluate our service for Him on Earth to determine the positions of how we'll serve Him in the future on the new earth.

Luke 14:11 – ***"Everyone who exalts himself will be humbled, and he who humbles himself will be exalted."***

Luke 16:10 – ***"Whoever can be trusted with very little can also be trusted with very much."***

Ruling will likely involve the management of all God's creation. How you handle persecution is important. According to Matthew 5:12, ***"rejoice and be glad, because great is your reward in heaven."***

Revelation 3:21 – ***"To the one victorious, I will give the right to sit with me on my throne, just as I was victorious and sat down with my father on his throne."***

Romans 8:17 – ***"Now if we are children, then we are heirs—heirs of God and co-heirs with Christ."*** Isaiah 11:4 – ***"With righteousness, he will judge the needy, with justice he will give decision for the poor of the earth."***

Revelation 20:6 – ***"Blessed and holy is he who has part in the first resurrection. Over such the second death has no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and they shall reign with Him forever."***

## 36 WHAT'S IN THE NEW JERUSALEM?

---

As humans, we were made to seek out new things and new worlds. On the new earth we will be sinless people in a sinless world, and will be learning and as God's children we will be exploring forever God's creation for God's glory.

As we explore God's creation in ages to come, we'll be eager to know God better as we grow in our knowledge and worship of him for his wonderful love for us.

Before we explore the universe, we'll explore the largest city that's ever existed; the new earth's capital city, the city of New Jerusalem.

Revelation 22:5 – ***“There will be no more night. They will not need the light of a lamp or the light of the sun, for the Lord God will give them light. And they will reign for ever and ever.”***

God’s plan will not be achieved until Christ has given God the kingdom He has won. It is God’s idea that we’ll rule the earth, govern cities, and reign forever.

Similarly, Jesus told the disciples in Luke 22:29-30 – ***“I confer on you a kingdom, just as my father conferred on me, so that you may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom and sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.”***

The Bible’s central story revolves around a question of who will reign over the earth. The earth is the realm where God’s glory has been the most resisted and the most challenged,...and earth will also be the place where God’s glory will be the most graphically demonstrated for His glory.

By reclaiming, restoring, renewing and resurrecting earth, and empowering a regenerated mankind to reign over it, God will accomplish His purpose of bringing glory to Himself.

Christ will make rulers of everyone who serves him humbly and faithfully. Matthew 25:21 tells us, ***“His master replied, ‘well done, good and faithful servant. You have been faithful with a few things; I will put you in charge of many things.’”***

As Christians, we’ve been born into a family of an extremely wealthy landowner. Our father’s holdings stretch across the universe. He’ll entrust management of his business to us for an eternity, to represent him and rule as his children and his ambassadors in accordance with His will and for His Glory.

We will be a part of God’s family in God’s heaven; he’s the king, ruling God’s universe and he allows us, his children, to reign and rule with Him.

We will rule over other people and angels and other people will rule over us. There will be no pride, envy, boasting, elitism or anything sinful. The difference in our future responsibilities will be the reward for our faithful service opportunities that God provided on this present earth as God will

first thought and was looking forward to the future rewards and he was willing to be disgraced in the present world for the sake of the future reward with Christ.

We like Moses want to look forward to our heavenly reward. Once we’re in heaven, we’ll never die again and the story of our life isn’t over when we physically die; it’s only the beginning! Just as Job said in Job 19:26-27 below, in my flesh I will see God. Death is not the beginning phase of the end of our life; it is only the end of the beginning phase of the rest of our life.

Job 19:26-27 – ***“After my skin has been destroyed, yet in my flesh I will see God; I myself will see him with my own eyes- I, and not another. How my heart yearns within me!”***

Jesus provided, at a great cost to Him, a happy ending in the believer’s life that will never end. To be a heaven-oriented believer, is to be goal-oriented believer. Our goal on this present earth is to finish our individual race strongly.

Philippians 3:13-14 – ***“One thing I do: forgetting what is behind and straining toward what is ahead. I press on toward the goal to win the prize for which God has called me heavenward in Christ Jesus.”***

Thinking of heaven motivates us to “press on” toward the goal to live each day in thankfulness and usefulness to God. According to Hebrews 12:28, ***“Since we are receiving a kingdom that cannot be shaken, let us be thankful.”*** Are you a thankful person? Your mother taught you to always say thank you and please. When you wake up in the morning you can say, “Good Morning Lord, thanks for my sleep, what are we doing today?”

Giving thought to Heaven where Christ is, and to our future changes us into a person that God can use in drawing others into the reality of others around us that need to be prayed for, encouraged and comforted today.

Hebrews 2:14-15 – ***“Since the children have flesh and blood, he too shared in their humanity so that by his death he might break the power of him who holds the power of death – that is the devil- and***

***free those who all their lives were held in slavery by their fear of death."***

The emotion of fear is real, but knowing that your life will never end and God will never abandon you, changes your perspective on dying. By knowing and believing in Jesus, the Chosen One, the closer you get to Heaven and death's doorway the closer you are to seeing Christ. God is real and His words are true.

Revelation 21:1, 3-5 – ***"Then I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away, and there was no longer any sea. And I heard a loud voice from the throne saying, "Look! God's dwelling place is now among his people, and he will dwell with them. They will be his people, and God himself will be with them and be their God. He will wipe away every tear from their eyes. There will be no more death or mourning or crying or pain, for the old order of things has passed away."***

We will be strong and healthy with a superior resurrected body on the new earth...and our life of adventure will continue to be more exciting each day!

Ecclesiastes 12:7 – ***"and the dust returns to the ground it came from, and the spirit returns to God who gave it."***

At death, your spirit leaves your body behind and you continue to live.

From the story of Lazarus and the rich man in Luke 16:22-31, we learn that our destiny is determined while we are on this earth. Whether we go to heaven or hell at death is based on the decisions that we have made before we die. Our destiny after dying is determined by our decisions that we make before we die. When we want to strengthen our belief, read the gospel of John wherein God has said, ***"And truly Jesus did many other signs in the presence of His disciples, which are not written in this book; but these are written that you may believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that believing you may have life in His name."*** John 20:30-31

2 Corinthians 5:8 – ***"We are confident, I say, and would prefer to be away from the body and at home with the Lord."***

Revelation 22:5 – ***"And there will no longer be any night; and they will not have the need of a lamp nor the light of the sun, because the Lord God will illumine them; and they will reign forever and ever."***

1 Corinthians 6:2-3 – ***"Do you not know that the saints will judge the world? And if the world will be judged by you, are you not unworthy to judge the smallest matters? Do you not know that we shall judge angels? How much more things that pertain to this life? We will reign, rule and judge the world and angels."*** Do you not know that we will judge (or rule) angels?" The verb form implies that we won't judge them a single time; but indicates not an event of judgment, but a process of judging, and we will continually judge or rule.

In Luke 19 in his parables, Jesus speaks of believers ruling over cities.

2 Timothy 2:12 - Paul speaks of this future reality as something everyone should know. ***"If we endure, we will also reign with Him."***

Genesis 1:28 – God gave the commission to Adam and Eve: ***"Be fruitful and increase in number; fill the earth and subdue it. Rule over the fish of the sea and the birds of the air and over every living creature that moves on the ground."***

David confirmed: ***"That God gave mankind charge of everything He made, placing all things under their authority."*** (Psalm 8:6)

Psalms 4:6- ***"What is man that you are mindful of him, the son of man that you care for him? You made him ruler over the works of your hands, you put everything under his feet."***

From start to finish, we're told that our God-given purpose and destiny was to rule the earth. God is now preparing us for the role we will have forever. Preparation isn't easy, but necessary, and the rewards for our preparation now on earth are huge when we get to heaven. God makes our roles as kingdom rulers dependent upon our faithful service, here and now. God is now making you ready for your future assignment. Cooperate with God's plan and submit to his training, learning to rely on His strength and His wisdom. Greatness is not easy, and serving is greatness. Greatness takes practice.

Where is the kingdom? On the old earth God's people will reign over it for 1000 years and forever. God has never abandoned his original plan for righteous humans to rule, reign, work, and take care of his creation and God will merge together heaven and earth, fully under Christ's Lordship.

God's saints will fulfill on the new earth the role God first assigned to Adam and Eve on our present earth. In Revelation 22:5, on the new earth, God tells us that speaking of his children, *"they will reign forever and ever."*

Christ will be the King of kings in the greatest kingdom of history. When Christ returns and we relocate to the new earth, God's kingdom that will continue forever for the glory of God.

Zachariah 9:9-10 – ***"Rejoice greatly...see your King comes to you, righteous and having salvation, gentle and riding on a donkey, on a colt, the foal of a donkey. He will proclaim peace to the nations. His rule will extend from sea to sea and from river to the ends of the earth."***

Matthew 21:5 – the first part of prophecy was literally fulfilled when Jesus rode a donkey into Jerusalem. And the second part will be literally fulfilled when Jesus brings peace to the nations and rules them all.

Revelation 19:11-16 – Jesus will return to earth as ***"king of kings and lord of lords."***

Zachariah 14:9 – We're promised that ***"the Lord will be king over the whole earth."***

Daniel 7:18 – ***"But the saints of the highest one will receive the kingdom and possess the kingdom forever, for all ages to come."***

Daniel 7:27- ***"Then the sovereignty, the dominion and the greatness of all the kingdoms under the whole heaven will be given to the people of the saints of the highest one; His kingdom will be an everlasting kingdom, and all the dominions will serve and obey him."***

Revelation 6:9-11- ***"When he opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of those who had been slain because of the word of God and the testimony they had maintained. They called out in a loud voice, "How long Sovereign Lord, holy and true, until you judge the inhabitants of the earth and avenge our blood?" Then each of them was given a white robe, and they were told to wait a little longer, until the full number of their fellow servants, their brothers and sisters, were killed just as they had been."***

Philippians 1:23 – ***"I am torn between the two: I desire to depart and be with Christ, which is better by far; but it is more necessary for you that I remain in the body."***

From the above scriptures we learn there is an immediate conscious existence after our death; we are not "soul-sleeping", but we are wide awake and have, feelings, memories, can think and have an awareness of things that are happening both on earth and in heaven.

Revelation 22:4 – ***"They will see his face, and his name will be on their foreheads."***

Ezekiel 37:27 – ***"My dwelling place will be with them; I will be their God, and they will be my people."***

2 Corinthians 6:16 – ***"As God has said: I will live with them, and I will be their God, and they will be my people."*** After our death we'll see God's face because we'll be fully righteous and God the Father will see us in the righteousness that His Son has because of our believing in His atonement for our sins. Only God could think of this solution to our "sin problem". Without sin we'll be able to see God and live.

Matthew 5:8 – ***"Blessed are the pure in heart, for they will see God."*** Knowing God in heaven, we'll see all people and events through God's eyes, seeing beauty in everything and everyone for the Glory of God. When God and mankind will live together forever on the new earth.

## 27 WILL THERE BE TIME IN HEAVEN?

God, who created time is infinite and timeless, and God can enter into time.

The phrase “and time shall be no more” comes from a hymn, When the roll is called up Yonder, not from the Bible. But what does God say in His word?

Revelation 8:1 – **“And when he had opened the Seventh Seal, there was silence in heaven for about the space of half an hour.”** From this verse we note that there is the time of half an hour.

Revelation 5:9 – **“And they sang a new song, saying worthy are you to take the book and break its seals; for you were slain, and purchased for God with your blood men from every tribe and tongue and people and nation.”**

There is music in heaven and inherent in music is tempo and pauses, each of which involve time. Songs, like conversations, have a beginning and end which involves time. Singing in heaven requires time for harmony.

2 Peter 3:8 – **“with the Lord a day is like a thousand years, and thousand years are like a day.”** This refers to God, not humans, and is speaking of God’s infinity. God exists outside of time and space, which He created, but we don’t now exist outside of time and space.

Luke 15:7 – **“I tell you that in the same way there will be more rejoicing in heaven over one sinner who repents than over the ninety-nine righteous persons who do not need to repent.”** God created us to live in time and space as finite creatures. Heaven is aware of time events on earth and rejoices over each sinner’s conversion. This is consistent with Luke 24:6 when the angel told the women in the tomb, **“He is not here; He has risen! Remember how he told you, while He was still with you in Galilee?”** The angels saw and heard and reminded them what Jesus had said to His disciples earlier on earth when he told them he would meet them in Galilee.

Revelation 6:9-11 When the tribulation martyrs anticipated judgments on earth, they were asking God, **“how long until you avenge our deaths?”**, and being **told to wait a little longer**. Waiting involves the passage of time. There is time in Heaven.

## 34 HAVE YOU EVER WANTED TO WALK ON THE EARTH WITH JESUS?

---

Earth is unique; it’s the one planet, in billions of planets created, where God chose to display the drama of human redemption to reveal the wonders of his amazing grace for His Glory. The New Jerusalem will be the capital city of the new earth and the new earth will be the capital planet of the universe. God will establish his eternal kingdom where he will bring **“unity to all things in heaven and on earth under Christ”** (Ephesians 1:10). All things means all things...animals, trees, flowers, mountains, and valleys. God always means what He says...even when we don’t understand.

If you know Christ, you will have the opportunity to live on the new earth.

Jesus promised we would eat with Him in His kingdom – This is having intimacy with God, to eat a meal with Jesus will be to eat a meal with God.

Revelations 21:3 – **“God Himself will be with them.”** Why does it emphatically say God Himself? God won’t merely send us a delegate, as he did in earlier times with prophets on this present earth. God Himself will actually come to live among us, his children, on the new earth. We will walk and talk on the new earth, eat and laugh with God. A thought that would be impossible without accepting God’s Son as God’s way to be saved.

## 35 IS OUR DESTINY REALLY TO RULE AND REIGN WITH CHRIST?

---

Christ will exercise dominion over all nations of the earth. According to Psalm 72:8, **“He will rule from sea to sea and from River to the ends of the Earth...All kings will bow down to Him and all nations will serve Him.”**

**“The holy people of the most high will receive the kingdom and will possess it forever”** (Daniel 7:18).

whole universe having been destroyed, God then creates, or recreates, a new universe to be the eternal dwelling place of the redeemed.

The Old Testament saints, the tribulation saints, and all those converted during the millennial kingdom will be incorporated into the redeemed bride and as a part of our citizenship in heaven, our eternal destiny is to rule, live and reign on the new earth that will be heaven since God will dwell with his people again forever on the new earth.

We love newness and new things, a new car smell, a new house, a new pet, and a new child, but we don't like things that are utterly foreign to us. Instead, we like fresh and innovative variations, of things that we already are familiar with and like.

The belief that the ultimate Heaven that God prepares for us will be an un-earthly place could not be more unbiblical. Earth was made for people to live on; and, people were made to live on earth. The destiny and capabilities that we will have in heaven are so much more than we have ever imagined having.

Redemption buys back God's original design. Salvation restores us to God's original purpose, and guarantees that our opportunity to exercise dominion, under God, over the whole earth will be fulfilled, for God's glory.

It is on earth that God promises, that ***"the glory of the Lord will be revealed, and all mankind together will see it."*** (Isaiah 40:5)

So what will be new? As mentioned earlier in Matthew 19:27-28, all things that God has created will be made new.

Matthew 19:27-28—"At the renewal of all things, when the Son of Man sits on His glorious throne you who have followed me will also sit on twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel."

Revelation 22:1-5 speaks of the New Jerusalem, ***"Then the angel showed me the river of the water of life, as clear as crystal, flowing from the throne of God and the Lamb down the middle of the great street of the city. On each side of the river stood the tree of life, bearing twelve crops of fruit yielding its fruit every month. And the leaves of the are for the healing of the nations. There will be no more night. They will not need the light of a lamp or the light of the sun, for the Lord God will give them light. And they will reign for ever and ever"***.

The mention of "every month" and the phrase for ever and ever" indicates the passage of time.

## 28 IF PEOPLE IN HEAVEN KNOW OF BAD THINGS, COULD IT REALLY BE HEAVEN?

---

God knows exactly what's happening on earth, and Heaven and isn't any less heaven by God's awareness of what is happening.

In Luke 16:23-26 Abraham and Lazarus saw the rich man's agonies In Hell, but it didn't cause paradise to be any less paradise for them.

Nothing God's people could see on earth would ruin heaven for them. Our happiness in heaven is based on our perspective, not on our ignorance. We should be encouraged that our loved ones who are with Christ are very interested with what is happening in God's kingdom on earth as they cheer us on in our service to our King. Our loved ones love us and know what awaits us when we join them in Heaven.

Hebrews 12:1 – ***"We are all surrounded by such a great cloud of witnesses,"*** is referring to the past saints that we will be joining into God's presence into Heaven.

Believing loved ones who have departed from us doesn't mean that it is the end of our relationship with them. Their death is but an interruption for a period of time until we join them with the Lord. Just like when a loved one goes on a trip and they are away from us temporarily, but we know where they are; and if we are going to the same place that they have gone to before us, and we will be with them again.

1 Thessalonians 4:13-18 – ***“Brothers and sisters, we do not want you to be uninformed about those who sleep in death, so that you grieve like the rest of mankind, who have no hope...After that, we who are still alive and are left will be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. And so will we be forever.***

***Therefore encourage one another with these words.”*** We’ve not lost them if we know where they are, and they are now experiencing the Joy of Christ’s presence. We’ll be together in a reunion and with them and the Lord and we are to encourage each other with these factual thoughts and words that God has intentionally given us in our mourning and grieving those who have died before us because, as believers, we will not be with them for a while.

## 29 WILL WE RECOGNIZE OUR LOVED ONES IN HEAVEN?

In Matthew 17:1-4 at the transfiguration, the three disciples, Peter, James and John recognized Moses (who died 1451 BC) and Elijah (who died in 851 BC) even though no one told them who they were. They could not have known what they looked like (Google and cameras weren’t available in the first century A.D).

If we can recognize people we haven’t known on earth, we will also be able to recognize people that we have known while on earth. We will know everyone with a perception and recognition; and likewise we will be known by everyone else in heaven.

Nowhere does the scripture suggests that our memory will be erased, causing us to no longer recognize our family and friends. 1 Thessalonians 4:13-18, shown in the previous question, tells us that we are to be comforted by the knowledge that we will be reunited with our loved ones after this current phase of our life here on earth ends.

When we relocate to the new earth in our glorified bodies with capabilities made for a new earth and the new heavens’ existence, it will be the beginning of the rest of our history; but it will not erase the previous history that we have previously known.

But there is a place where God and His throne is. Hebrews 8:1- ***“We do have such a high priest, who sat down at the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in heaven.”***

Heaven is in the presence of God. Hebrews 9:24- ***“For Christ has not entered the holy places made with hands, which are copies of the true, but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us.”***

However, all three of the heavens will not pass away. Sin entered the first two that will be changed, the earth and universe, but God’s realm was untouched by sin and remains perfect. There will be a new earth and new universe and earth will be again without sin and corruption. God will dissolve the old universe and earth and make it new by means of fire.

This is an Old and New Testament realization of prophecies:

- Psalm 102:25-27- ***“Of old you laid the foundation of the earth, and the heavens are the work of your hands, they will perish, but you will endure; Yes, they will all grow old like a garment; like a cloak you will change them, and they will be changed.”***
- Isaiah 65:17- ***“Behold, I create new heavens and a new earth; and the former shall not be remembered, or come to mind.”***
- Isaiah 66:22- ***“So as the new heavens and the new earth which I will make shall remain before me, says the Lord, so shall your descendants and your name remain.”***
- Luke 21:33- ***“Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall by no means will ever pass away.”***
- Hebrews 1:10-12- ***“And you, Lord, in the beginning laid the foundation of the earth, and the heavens are the work of your hands. They will perish, but you will remain; and they will grow old like a garment; like a cloak you will fold them up, and they will be changed. But you are the same, and your years will not fail.”***

All the sinners of all the ages, both demons and men, including Satan, the beast, and the false prophet will be in the lake of fire forever. The



***have followed me will also sit on twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel."***

Notice Christ's choice of words. He didn't say, *after the destruction of all things, or after the abandonment of all things*, but *at the renewal of all things*. Jesus explicitly said, "All things would be renewed."

The word "Paligensia", translated "renewal" in Matthew 19:28, comes from two words together that mean "new genesis". Or "coming back from death to life." When Jesus said that "all things" would be renewed, the disciples understood him to mean all things that were a part of the life that they knew, i.e., those things on the earth that they knew.

The bible speaks of three heavens. The fact that Jesus passed through the heavens gives us evidence there is more than one heaven. Hebrews 4:14- ***"Seeing then that we have a great high priest who has passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our confession."***

The first heaven is our immediate atmosphere heaven around the earth. This includes the air we breathe (4 miles) and the additional space in 5 layers that surrounds the earth (6200 miles). God spoke of this heaven in Genesis 6:7 saying, ***"I will destroy humanity whom I have created from the face of the earth, both humans and beasts, creeping thing and birds of heaven."***

The second heaven is the outer space or universe heaven that includes the sun and moon and stars. Jesus speaks of this heaven in Matthew 24:29, ***"Immediately after the tribulation of those days the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light; the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken."*** The distance between the earth and the edge of the universe is 46 billion light-years, making the universe 92 billion light-years in diameter. That is a diameter of 540 sextillion (54 followed by 22 zeros) miles.

The third heaven is in the presence of God. God cannot be limited to any one geographical place. 1Kings 8:27- ***"But will indeed God dwell on the earth? Behold, heaven and the highest of heavens cannot contain you"***.

Our families here on earth and our children will always be our children, but foremost they are God's children. All our present and the future friends are our family and all our family are our friends.

Luke 8:19-21 – When Jesus replied to being told that his mother and brothers were waiting to see him, He said that ***"My mother and brothers are those who hear God's word and put it into practice."*** We who hear and put into practice God's word are his family, and he is our family.

Jesus was saying that devotion to God creates a spiritual eternal bond that transcends our biological earthly family ties. Many things that we read about in the bible give us a shadow of the reality that we will experience in heaven.

Mark 10:29-30 Jesus said those who follow Him will gain ***"brothers, sisters, mothers, and children."***

In other words, everyone is family in heaven! Whether you've had a good or bad relationship with your family on Earth, you'll have rich, deep and loving family relationships in heaven.

There are two Greek words for "know"; Oida, used in the bible 318 times, and is a knowledge arrived from seeing facts; and Ginosko, used 225 times in the bible, and is a knowledge derived at by being involved in an intimate relationship with a person. In John 10:14-15 – Jesus uses the word Ginosko.

"At the day of judgment Jesus will say to many who claim to be his followers in Matthew 7:23, "I never knew you." Jesus knew the facts about them but he had no intimate relationship (Ginosko) with them.

Jesus said in John 10:14-15, ***"I am the good shepherd and I know my own and my sown know me, even as the Father knows me and I know the Father."***

*In heaven we will have a Ginosko knowledge relationship where we are known and will know.*

### 30 IS THERE MARRIAGE IN HEAVEN?

Yes and No...chronologically, No and Yes.

What will happen to those who have been married several times? To whom will they be married in heaven if all of the previous spouses are there? Jesus was asked this question by the religious leaders. They posed a question about a woman that had been married to seven brothers.

Matthew 22:28 - ***"Now then, at the resurrection whose wife will she be of the seven, since all of them were married to her?"*** Jesus said their problem was one of misunderstanding the word of God and the Power of God.

Jesus said, ***"You are in error because you do not know the scriptures or the power of God. At the resurrection people will neither marry nor be given in marriage; they will be like the angels in heaven"*** (Matthew 22:29-30).

The Sadducees mistakenly assumed that that the resurrection state was a continuation of the present status and state of the relationships we have here on earth. Luke 20:35-36- ***"But those who are considered worthy to attain to that age and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage; for neither can they die anymore, for they are like angels, and are sons of God, being sons of the resurrection."***

Husband-wife relationships will not be destroyed, but built upon, as our lives in Heaven take on a new meaning as we are we are each brothers and sisters of Jesus, children of God, and the bride of Christ. We will no longer have the same married state as we in the church do here now on earth. We will retain the memory of our loved ones and enjoy fellowship with them. In heaven we are all family and adopted sons and daughters in God's family and the interrelationships will be deeper than those that we now share together. ***"He destined us for adoption as his children through Jesus Christ, according to the good pleasure of his will"*** (Ephesians 1:5).

In Heaven all believers will be married to Christ. Revelation 19:7-9 - ***"Let us rejoice and be glad and give him the glory for the marriage of the***

***perish, but all to come to repentance. But the Day of the Lord will come like a thief in the night, and then the heavens will pass away with a loud noise, and the elements will be dissolved in this way, what sort of persons ought you to be in leading lives of holiness and godliness, waiting for and hastening the coming of the day of God, because of which the heavens will be set ablaze and dissolved, and the elements will melt with fire? But, in accordance with His promise, we wait for the new heavens and a new earth, where righteousness is at home."***

Is the destruction by fire mentioned above a total dissolution into nothing, or is it like the destruction of Noah's earth by water, with a renewal afterward similar to the renewal of life that happened after the flood? 2 Peter 3:3-7 - ***"Above all, you must understand that in the last days scoffers will come scoffing and following their own evil desires. They will say, "Where is this coming he promised? Ever since our ancestors died, everything goes on as it has since the beginning of creation. But they deliberately forget that long ago by God's word the heavens came into being and the earth was formed out of water and by water. By the same waters also the world of that time was deluged and destroyed. By the same word the present heavens and earth are reserved for fire, being kept for the Day of Judgment and destruction of the ungodly."***

This talks about the scoffers who will say "nothing changes", but they forget that God judged people in Noah's time by water; and will again judge them by fire. From the above scriptures we see the world was destroyed by water; but "destroyed" was not "dissolved into nothingness" but was cleansed.

Rev 21:1- ***"Then I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth passed away, and there was no longer sea."*** The present heavens and the present earth will pass away after the millennium and the Great White Throne Judgment.

When Peter, hoping for the commendation or reward, pointed out to Jesus that the disciples had left everything to follow him, the Lord did not rebuke him. Instead he said, Matthew 19:27-28-***"At the renewal of all things, when the Son of Man sits on his glorious throne, you who***

When we say new earth, we know it will be earthly and familiar; but instead of calling it earth, God may call it a New Kingdom or a dwelling place.

In new earth, the word “new” is an adjective of the noun earth, and the main subject is earth. The “new earth” is an “earth” that is “new”.

Genesis 1:1 – In the beginning, God created the *“heavens and the earth.”* The word “heavens” means the entire universe, not just our milky way galaxy which is just one of billions of galaxies in the universe.

Isiah 65 and 66, 2 Peter 3, and Revelation 21 speak of “new heavens” and a “new earth.” They indicate a transformation of the entire universe.

Revelation 21:1 – the word “new” is the Greek word “Kairos,” which means “new in the sense that what is old has become obsolete and should be replaced by what is new”...The new is of the kind of the old, but superior to the old.

2 Corinthians 5:17 – Paul uses the same word “Kairos” when talking about a believer in Christ who became a “New” creation. The believer is still the same person, but he has been made new, like the old, but superior to the old.

This thinking of earthly existence is very different than thinking of eternity as a non-earthly, without-a-body, spiritual state in which earth is a distant memory that many people have today.

We will be like a computer that has been upgraded with a new operating system, new apps and software that gives us expanded upgrades and capabilities; still a computer, but with superior capabilities.

### 33 WILL EARTH BE DESTROYED OR RENEWED?

2 Peter 3:7-13 – ***“But by the same Word the present heavens and earth have been reserved for fire, being kept until the day of judgment and destruction of the godless. But do not ignore this one fact, beloved, that with the Lord one day is like a thousand years, and a thousand years is like one day. The Lord is not slow about His promise, as some think of slowness, but is patient with you, not wanting any to***

***Lamb has come, and his bride has made herself ready; to her it has been granted to be clothed with fine linen, bright and pure- for the fine linen is the righteous deeds of the saints. And the angel said to me, “Write this: Blessed are those who are invited to the marriage supper of the Lamb.” And he said to me, “These are true words of God.”***

The intimacy of our earthly marriage is but a shadow of the intimacy we will have with Christ. There will not be marriages of resurrected people to each other in heaven.

Ephesians 5:31-32 – ***“For this reason a man will leave his father and mother and be united to his wife, and the two will become one flesh. This is a profound mystery-but I am talking about Christ and the church.”***

There will be marriage in Heaven and it will be the marriage between Christ and his bride, the church. We will be brothers and sisters of Jesus and joint heirs of his kingdom.

Jesus said human earthly marriages would end, having fulfilled its purpose being a picture of the deeper intimacy that the spiritual marriage intimacy that we will have between Jesus Christ and us, as his bride in Heaven.

He did not say, or imply, that the deep relationships built between married couples would end. The intimacy that you have developed together with your spouse will be the beginning point of the continued intimate relationship that you will build on in heaven.

God is our Father and we are His children. We are each other’s brothers and sisters. We are Christ’s bride, and He is our husband. So, we will indeed have marriage in heaven.

Once the ultimate marriage begins at the Lamb’s wedding feast, all the earthly human marriages will have served their purpose and be the starting point of the intimacy that we will have in heaven. Heaven is a place of gain, not one of loss, as the reality of the one great marriage with Jesus that we read about will be then realized.

Mark 12:25 – ***When the dead rise, they will neither marry nor be given in marriage, they will be like the angels in heaven.***

This does not mean we'll become angels but like the angels, we'll not be married together and will not procreate. The word angel comes from the Greek word aggelos, which means messenger. Sharing a message from God is the primary role of angels; and so it will be in our role of ruling and reigning (role of management) carrying forth God's messages for God's Glory.

Isaiah 54:5 – ***“For your maker is your husband.”*** Marriage in Heaven will be a special relationship with Christ who has purchased us with His blood.

Hosea 2:19-20 – ***“I will betroth you to me forever...In righteousness and justice, in love and compassion. I will betroth you in faithfulness and you will acknowledge the Lord.”***

All fleshly thought will be gone, and we will have a greater bond with our Almighty God as his children.

### 31 IS THE PRESENT HEAVEN A PHYSICAL PLACE?

---

The present Heaven is normally invisible to those living on earth. It is real, ...but is it physical?

Sometimes humans can see into Heaven.

Acts 7:55-56 – ***“When Stephen was being stoned, he looked up to Heaven and saw the glory of God and Jesus standing at the right hand of God.”***

God didn't create a vision to make heaven appear physical. He allowed Stephen to see the present heaven that was, and still is, physical.

The prophet Elisha asked God to give his servant Gehazi a glimpse of the invisible physical realm that was all around them.

2 Kings 6:17 – ***“Lord, open his eyes so he may see. He looked and saw hills full of horses and chariots of fire all around the soldiers, horses***

***and chariots of the enemies.”*** Notice that God did not say that Gehazi saw visions of horses and chariots and soldiers.

Both Gehazi and Stephen saw things that were actual and physical. Physical and spiritual are not contradictory, as Paul refers to our resurrection body as a “spiritual body.”

1 Corinthians 15:42-44 – ***“So it will be with the resurrection of the dead. The body that is sown is perishable, it is raised imperishable; it is sown in dishonor, it is raised in glory, it is sown in weakness, it is raised in power, it is sown a natural body, it is raised a spiritual body.”***

Notice that both the natural body and the spiritual body are physical bodies. The present heaven is a real place that we go to be with God and His people. God made physical humans to live on a physical earth with a God (Jesus), who chose to become a man on the same earth. Why? To glorify himself (God) and enjoy relationships forever with humans in the new earth that He will make for us and Him.

Believers who have died, or are still living, at the rapture will pass from the current earth to the present heaven; but eventually we will be back again to live eternally on the new earth after the millennium.

This present earth is our current home and our bodies are able to live here. This present earth has been devastated by the effects of sin's curse. We look forward to our resurrected, glorified bodies and to living in the new heavens and the new earth. We will become what God intended from the beginning; a righteous people living and glorifying God eternally in a personal relationship with the one and only God.

### 32 WHAT'S “NEW” IN THE NEW EARTH?

---

Revelation 21:1 – ***“I saw a new heaven and a new Earth...I saw the Holy city, the New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God.”***

If I promised you a new car...you wouldn't say, what is a car? Will it have a door, transmission or engine, would you? Because all these things are what makes up a car; and we are familiar with what a car is.